

MEMOIRS;

CONTAINING

A

GENEALOGICAL *and* HISTORICAL

A C C O U N T

O F T H E

Ancient and Honourable House of

STANLEY,

From the Conquest to the Death of JAMES

LATE EARL OF

DERBY,

In the Year 1735;

AS ALSO

A full Description of the

Isle of Man, &c.

By JOHN SEACOME of LIVERPOOL Gent.

LIVERPOOL, Printed by A. SADLER.

1741

MEMOIR

OF

GENERAL

A. C. C. O. N. T. A. I. N. I. N. G.

STANLEY



Life of Major-General Stanley

By Major-General Stanley



T O
His Grace the most Noble
J A M E S,
DUKE OF
A T H O L,

Baron Strange, One of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council, and Lord of Man and the Isles, &c.

Most Noble LORD,

TO deliver your Grace my own *a Misfortune that my Education hath*
Character, I must confess it as been but narrow and scanty, having made

The DEDICATION.

me but just so much Scholar as to know my want of Learning, yet from the little light I have had therein, I have Learned what Duty and Gratitude mean, and am Capable of a Zeal in both; tho' greatly short of Ability and Expression, to Manifest my real Sense thereof, where so large a debt of both is justly claim'd, as I must ever acknowledge due to your GRACE's Favour and Beneficence.

Yet from the Consideration of my own Weakness, and your GRACE's great Clemency, I have rais'd this humble Hope and Encouragement: That as the ensuing MEMOIRS are intended to do all Honour and Justice to the Memory and Actions of the Renowned and Magnanimous HEROES, of the most Ancient and Illustrious House of STANLEY, from whom your GRACE is Lineally descended.

That you will be pleased (by natural Inclination, as well as of your known Goodness,) to accept of, and give Countenance to my Endeavours therein, tho' in the low dress my Pen is able to give them; and that this frank Declaration, may in some Measure atone for any Omissions, or Mistakes, I may have made in a Work of so great Antiquity, and variety of Subjects, as will be contain'd therein.

For I presume to assure your GRACE, that I did not undertake this Treatise for vain Glory, nor to assume to my self the Credit of the learned Authors made use of therein; but with the pleasing view, that Nature as well as Gratitude had inclin'd me to Revive, Collect together, and Transmit to the growing World, the many Eminent and Celebrated Actions of your GRACE's noble and renowned Ancestors, of the Brave, Loyal, and Heroic, House of STANLEY; with every Virtue, Honour, and Dignity due to their Merit, and Memory.

And I humbly beseech your GRACE to accept my Labour herein, as the utmost Tribute I am able to Render, for the many Favours conferr'd upon me by your GRACE's Benevolence, and of my Zeal for the Honour, Interest, and Prosperity of your most Noble House; to whom I most Heartily wish all Happiness and Felicity here, and hereafter.

Being my LORD DUKE with the greatest Duty and Sincerity,

*Your GRACE's most Obedient
humble Servant to Command,*

John Seacome.

EPISTLE TO THE READER,

THE great Ld. Bacon gives us his judgment of History in the following Articles, viz. History, which may be called just and perfect History, is of three kinds, according to the object it propoundeth or pretendeth to represent; for, it either representeth a Time, a Person, or an Action; the first we call Chronicles, the second Lives, and the third Narrations or Relations.

Of these, altho' the first be the most compleat and absolute kind of History, and bath most Estimation and Glory, yet the second excelleth it in Profit & Use, and the third in Verity and Sincerity.

For History of Times representeth the magnitude of Actions, and the publick Faces or Departments of Persons, and passeth over in Silence the smaller Passages and Motions of Men and Matters, whence it comes to pass that such Histories do rather set forth the pomp of Business, than the true and inward resorts thereof.

But Lives, if they be well Written propounding to themselves a Person to represent, in whom Actions both greater and smaller, public and private have a commixture, must of necessity contain a more true Native and lively Representation.

History, says the learned Lord Montaigne, is the Theatre on which Mens Actions good or bad are represented; and where Sentence is pronounced upon all with impartiality, in order either to recommend Virtue to Posterity, or deter them from treading the footsteps of unjustifiable Examples.

All Countries may reap the benefit of it's Lesson, and all Ages walk by it's Light, an Art so universally useful can never be sufficiently cultivated, nor can Historians be too nice or exact in the choice of the Rules by which they propose to execute their designs.

The World is generally persuaded that Homer's Morals are good, and that his Characters were designed to recom-

mend

The EPISTLE to the READER.

mend some particular Virtue, or implant the abhorrence of some particular Vice; and therefore his Poem is approv'd of, yet he only Paints Men as they shou'd be, but History describes them as they are in Reality; for this Reason it is Proportionably if not Preferably useful in all manner of Compositions, as the Examples brought from them are not chargeable with the Imputation of Partiality, or Prepossession.

History may be render'd as useful to Private Men, as Princes, and to Families, as Common-wealths; for Societies are composed of Individuals, who are all acted by like Passions, which in their Operations Produce universal Effects in high and low Life: History shou'd as I conceive only consist of such Materials as are great and worthy to be deliver'd down to Posterity, for their Instruction and Improvement; for as Trifles have no Title to stand upon Record, so neither has Falshood; The value of History is Truth, or it defeats the chief purpose of History; which is neither to advance the One, or conceal the Other.

For fear therefore of being mistaken my self, I shall do nothing but

give a Plain Relation of certain Facts without making any Reflections on them, to the prejudice of Men or Things, or concerning my self too much with Conjecture; and therefore flatter my self that every Candid Reader will be so good to amend or excuse any Omissions, Defects, or Mistakes he may discover in the Perusal of the ensuing Book.

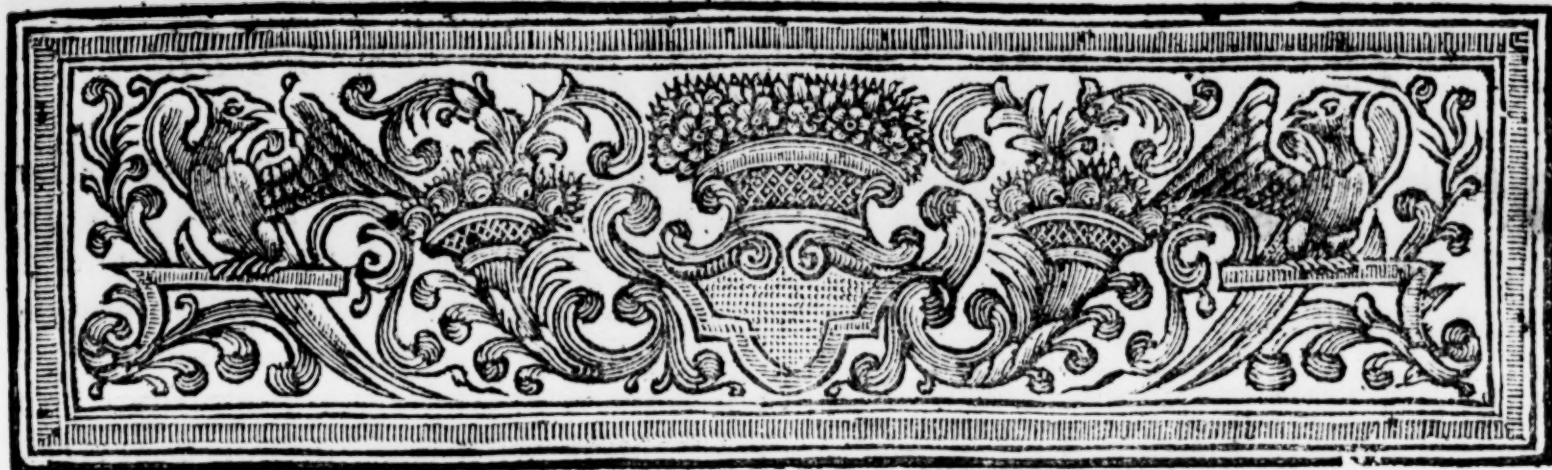
Which is intended by the Author for the Instruction and Government of Life, as well as Information in History, by the many useful Precepts, virtuous Examples, noble Exploits, and exalted Actions of the Illustrious HEROES, whose Lives and celebrated Conduct have been the Subject thereof; wherein if the Reader meets the satisfaction Expected, all my Intentions are fully Answerd.

Who am, with all due Acknowledgment to every kind Subscriber,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Oblig'd and
very Humble Servant,

John Seacome.



A
GENEALOGICAL and HISTORICAL
A C C O U N T
O F T H E
Ancient and Honourable HOUSE
O F
S T A N L E Y :

From the Conquest to this present Year 1741.



THE Illustrious House
I have Undertaken to
Describe and Treat of
in the Course of these
Memoirs, is allow'd, by
all the Historians and
Records I have met
with, to have been a Family of *Great*
Antiquity and *Renown*; having in their
several Ages been distinguish'd and pro-
moted by Royal Favour, to the highest

Posts of Honour and Trust under the
Sovereign Prince, always advancing in
the front Rank of our *British* Heroes.

But with regard to the Origin and
Lineal Descent of this *Ancient House*,
Authors are not fully agreed on that
Head: * *Mr. Camden* makes them to
spring from the same Stock with the
Barons of *Audley*; and tells us that the
Barons of *Audley* built *Healey-Castle* in
the County of *Stafford* upon Lands giv-

* *Mr. Cam. Brit. on Staffordshire.*

en to them by *Harvey de Stafford*, as also *Aldeleigh*, by *Theobald de Verdon*, and from these (says he) sprung the Family of the *Stanleys* Earls of DERBY, but gives no Pedigree or Lineal Descent thereof.

And tho' this Account from so publick an Author might be esteem'd by some very honourable, as being related to, or descended from, a Family which he assures us made one of the greatest figures in the Nation for some Ages; yet methinks as the Noble House of *Stanley* hath produced so many Brave and Gallant Persons both in Peace and War, the Original thereof demands a more particular enquiry, and description, than *Mr. Camden* hath thought fit to bestow upon them, who appears to me to have taken the Relation given us of this Most Worthy Family more upon Trust, and the Credit of others, than any Labour or acquir'd Knowledge of his own.

Wherefore, for the Honour due to so many Brave and Worthy Persons, the satisfaction of the Reader, and that all the Heroick and celebrated Actions performed by them may not be buried in Oblivion; I have procur'd and inspected all the Histories, Records, and Manuscripts, of Value or Esteem, I could possibly obtain either the Sight or private Use of, with respect to the Subject before us.

And have as I think, met with some publick Prints, as well as Manuscripts, of equal Antiquity and Authority with *Mr. Camden*, from whence it will manifestly appear to the Reader, that the Honourable House we are here treating

of, is of greater Antiquity and an earlier Original (at least in *England*) than the Barons of *Audley* can boast of; and that *Mr. Camden* might upon full enquiry and much more reason have said, that the Barons of *Audley* sprung from the same Stock with the Earls of DERBY, for they were engrafted into it, and sprung from it, as hereafter is shewn.

Mr. Camden indeed tells us in his Survey of *Staffordshire*, that the Family of *Stanley* were seated at *Stoneley* situate in the Northern parts of that County call'd the *Moorlands*, near the head of the River *Trent*, and about a Mile West of it; that the Land was Craggy and Stony, and thinks the Family might take their Name from thence, but does not acquaint us how long the Family might have been seated there, nor even who resided there in his Time.

But my learned and right Reverend Author, Bishop *Rutter*, in his Manuscript now by me, agrees with *Mr. Camden* in the situation as before, and observes further, that the Original of the *Stanleys* was of *Saxon* Extraction, as indeed I find by the best and most approved Antiquaries, were all the Families in *England* whose Surnames end in *Ley*, *Ton*, and *Comb*; as *Bolton*, *Dalton*, *Walton*, *Seston*, and *Singleton*, &c. Also *Stanley*, *Tyldsley*, *Townley*, *Mawdsley*, *Walmesley*, &c.; and also *Duncomb*, *Tidcomb*, *Jacomb*, and *Edgecomb*, &c.; and that the Family now before Us was seated at *Stoneley* as aforesaid, and is of Opinion that the *Stanleys* might assume their Surname from that Lordship, which is very probable with respect to the Name, the Soil being as
above

above, of a rough and stony Nature ; and that nothing was more common and usual in those early Times, than for Families to give their Surnames to their Seats, or to take them from that of the Seat, of which we have many instances in our own Memory, as well as History.

But how long this Honourable House might have been seated here before the Conquest, is not discoverable from History or Record ; but the * Reverend and learned Author above assures us, that they were long here before the coming in of *William Duke of Normandy*, and that he was attended in his Expedition to *England* by one *Adam de Audley* or *Auditbley* as the *French* have it.

And that he was accompanied from *Auditbley* in *Normandy* by his two Sons, *Lidulph* and *Adam* ; and that on the Duke's obtaining the Crown of *England*, he gave *Adam* the Father large Possessions, as indeed he did all his Followers, in so much that † *Mr. Camden* observes in his notes on this Family, that it's strange to read what Lands King *Henry the III.* confirm'd to *Henry de Audley* the Son of *Mrs. Stanley* (as hereafter) and his Family, which were bestow'd upon them by the King, the bounty of the Peers, and even of private Persons.

And to heighten and increase the Grandeur of this Favourite Family who had attended and greatly served her Husband King *William* ; Queen *Maud* his Wife, and Daughter of *Baldwin Earl of Flanders*, commonly call'd *Maud the Stranger*, gave to *Adam de Auditbley*

the Father the Seat of *Red-castle* in the County of *Salop*, with all the Lands and Tenements thereto belonging, and where 'tis probable that Family resided to their building of *Healey Castle* in the County of *Stafford*, upon Lands given them by *Harvey de Stafford* as before ; which brought them into that County, and from whence they were first stild Barons of *Healey*, but which of them built that Castle, and who first possess'd it, History does not inform us.

Wherefore having by this small Digression (which I could not well avoid in this place) given the Reader the Story of the Barons of *Audley*'s first appearance in *England*, and Settlement there ; I shall, for a while, suspend any further mention of them and their Posterity, and return back to the House of *Stanley*, whose Antiquity and Situation are in part before describ'd.

The first Lord of *Stoneley* I met with in History or Record, is stiled *Henry Stanley de Stoneley*, who liv'd as near as I can compute about Forty or Fifty Years before the Conquest, and some Time after ; and having Issue an only Daughter and Child nam'd *Mabilla* or *Mabel*, he gave her in Marriage to *Adam* the Son of *Lidulph de Audley* the elder Son of the aforesaid *Adam*, by whom she had Issue a Son nam'd *Henry* after her Father, on whose decease *Adam* her Husband was in her right Lord of *Stoneley* and *Balterley* as hereafter. (And the said *Henry* the Son was the Person mention'd by *Mr. Camden* to have had such large Possessions confir-

* Bp. Rutter's M. S. 1066.

† Cam. Brit.

4 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

med to him by King *Henry* the III.)

And being so Possess'd of those Mannors, he sometime after Exchang'd the Mannor of *Stoneley* and part of *Balterley* with his Cousin *William*, the Son of his Uncle *Adam* of *Tbalk on the Hill*, as by the following Deed upon Record. *Viz.*

I *Adam* the Son of *Lidulph de Audibley*, Give and Grant unto *William de Audibley* the Son of *Adam* my Uncle, the Town or Mannor of *Stoneley* and half the Town or Mannor of *Balterley*, in Exchange for the Town or Mannor of *Tbalk on the Hill*, &c. *Testibus, Henrico Preers, Roberto de Audibley, Adam de Capell, and William de Wolve, &c.*

Upon which Deed in the Hands of *Sr. Rowland Stanley* of *Hooton* Barronet living in the Year 1610. is reserv'd the Yearly Rent of Twelve-pence, payable for Ever, from the Town or Mannor of *Tbalk*, to the aforesaid *William* and his Heirs.

And here * *Mr. Speed*, in his History of *Staffordshire*, very aptly Confirms the above Account given by *Bishop Rutter*, of the Family of *Stoneley*, by his Discovery of another Branch of the said House being Seated at *Stafford*, which he calls *Thomas Stanley Esqr.* and Remarks, that he was Younger Brother, or Uncle to the aforesaid *Henry* of *Stoneley*, and that his Ancestors founded the Abbey of *Sandewell* in the County of *Bucks*; and Endow'd it with 38 l. 8 s. 4 d. per Annum, which was esteem'd a large Income in those Times, before the Reduction of the *Roman Stand-*

dart, when every Penny was of equal Value with Seven-pence now.

Which farther shews the Antiquity, as well as Figure, this Ancient and Worthy Family made in the World at that Time.

And further Observes that the said *Thomas Stanley* of *Stafford* Esqr. had one only Daughter nam'd *Joan* or *Joanna*, and that he gave her in Marriage to the aforesaid *William de Audibley*, the Son of *Adam* as aforesaid, and with Her as a Marriage Portion gave him the Mannor of *Tbalk*, which being Exchang'd as by the above Deed; He in Honour of his Lady, and the Antiquity of her Family, made choice of *Stoneley* for his Seat, and call'd himself *Stanley*; and from him are descended all the *Stanleys* we shall hereafter Treat of in their Order: But shall respite them a while, and proceed by a short Digression to give the Reader an Account of the Issue and Posterity of *Mrs. Mabilla Stanley* by *Adam de Audibley* aforesaid.

The first of which was a Son nam'd *Henry*, who was the Founder of *Hilton Abbey*, on which he settl'd large Revenues. † He Married to his Wife *Bertred* the Daughter of *Ralph Manwaring* of *Pever* in the County of *Chester*, and by her had Issue two Sons, viz. *James* and *Adam*; also two Daughters. *Adam* the second Son died young, and *James* the elder Son was the first I have met with in History, stiled *Lord Audley* of *Healey-castle*.

This *Lord Audley* is recorded to

* *Speed's Hist.*

† *Cam. Brit.*

have been a very Brave and Gallant Man, and an Eminent and experienced Soldier, being one of the chief Commanders at the famous Battle of *Poictiers* in *France*, under *Edward* the Black Prince, Son to King *Edward* the III where he gain'd immortal Honour, as well by his Bounty as his Valour; for the Prince being a witness of his undaunted Courage, superiour Conduct and high Merit in the glorious and ever memorable Victory obtain'd that Day, *September* the 19th. 1357, gave him in Reward of his eminent and distinguish'd Service, 500 *l. per Annum* in *England*, which he immediately bestow'd upon his four Esquires or Captains who serv'd under him, (whereof *Sr. John Stanley* hereafter to be spoken of, is said to be one) of which the Prince being inform'd, was greatly surprized, and asked him if he did not accept his Favour, to whom he reply'd *he did; but that those he had given it to, deserv'd it as well as he, and wanted it more*; with which Answer the Prince was so well pleas'd, that he gave him 500 *l. per Annum* more. * A Noble Example of Munificence in the Prince, and Merit and Generosity in the Subject, and worthy the imitation of all Brave and Generous Spirits.

Shortly after this remarkable Battle, (in which more of the Enemy were slain and taken Prisoners, than the Prince's Army were in number) a Truce ensu'd betwixt *England* and *France*, and soon after a Peace was concluded, upon which this brave Lord (now Lord *Audley*,

* Hist. of the Wars in France.

being the second of his Name and fifth of his Family) was appointed Lord Justice of *Ireland*; and, as I take it, Commander in chief of all his Majesty's Forces in that Kingdom as his Grandfather had been; for on his Survey and Visitation of the Country, he was unhappily kill'd by a fall from his Horse at *Thomond* in the Year 1372; which put an end not only to the life of this brave and valuable Person, but to the Male Issue of his Family, with whom I shall, with an Observation or two, forbear all further History of 'em, and proceed as above with the Issue and Posterity of *William* of *Thalk* now Lord of *Stoneley*, which we shall from hence forward call *Stanley*.

First. Upon the Death of this honourable Peer, his honour and Estate descended to his two Sisters above mention'd; some say his two Daughters.

Secondly. That his eldest Sister or Daughter named *Margaret*, married to *Thomas Touchet* of *Nether-Whitley*, in the County of *Chester*; and in her Right became Lord *Audley* of *Healey Castle*; who, by the Favour of the Crown, was dignified with the Honour and Title of Earl of *Castlehaven* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, whose Posterity afterwards married the eldest Female Issue of the first Daughter of *Ferdinand* Earl of *Derby*, and thereby became entitl'd to, and possess'd of the Barony and Estate of † Lord *Strange* of *Knocking*.

What Arms or Bearing were used by the House of *Stanley* to this time I

† Journal of the House of Lords in England.

6 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

cannot set forth, but suppose, from their Inter-marriages with the House of *Audley*, they might give the same Arms.



I could bring down the Issue and Descendants of this Noble Family to our own Time, but as it is foreign to my purpose, would only swell the Work, and be of little use to the Reader, I have chosen to omit all further Notice of them, judging what has been said sufficient to shew the farther Alliance of the two Noble Families, and proceed as promised above, to the new Family of *Stanley*, seated at *Stoneley*.

William de Audley, now *Stanley*, seated at *Stoneley* by the exchange above mention'd, both of Name and Estate, had, no doubt, other Seats and Lands to which his Posterity might remove, as they increas'd in number by Marriage or on other Occasions, which I find to be the Case, and has render'd their Lineal and Collateral succession more obscure and difficult to

pursue in a regular and steady course, from the goings out of so many several Branches from this growing Family, as I have met with in the long space of Time from the Conquest to this present Year, 1741.

However, I have, as I think, deduced and connected together as well the Collateral as the direct Line of this spreading House, from the aforesaid *William* Lord of *Stanley* to Sir *Roxeland Stanley* of *Hooton in Wirral* in the County of *Chester* now living; wherein I have used my best Endeavours to be as correct as possible, and flatter myself the Reader will be so candid to excuse and amend any Errors, Mistakes, or Omissions he may observe in the perusal of this Work.

William de Stanley, the first Lord of *Stoneley* in the County of *Stafford*, in Virtue of the aforesaid Exchange, who is * Recorded (for History is silent therein) to have had a Son named *William*, by *Joanna Stanley* of *Stafford*, who Succeeded his Father *William* in the Seat and Mannor of *Stanley*, and part of *Balterley*, with their Appurtenances.

William Stanley the second, and Son of the above *William*, is also recorded to have been Lord of *Stanley*, and to have had Issue a Son named *William*; but by whom, History and Record are both silent, being very obscure and defective in those early Times.

William the third, and Son of the above *William*, is stiled † Milite or

* Heralds Office, *Chester*. † Do. Office.

Knight,

Knight, and is recorded to have had Issue two Sons, viz. *John* and *Adam*, but by whom History as well as Record are still silent; neither do I find that *John* the elder Son ever possess'd the Estate of *Stanley*, but died without Issue, and that *Adam* the younger Son succeeded his Father Sir *William* in Honour and Estate, is fully manifested hereafter.

* *Adam* the Son of Sir *William*, and fourth Lord of *Stanley*, is stiled Sir *Adam de Stanley*, Filius *William de Stanley* Milite, et Pater *William de Stanley*, and is recorded to have had a Son nam'd *William*, but by whom, History and Record are still silent on that Head.

† *William* the Son of *Adam*, and fifth Lord of *Stanley*, is stild *William de Stanley* in the County of *Stafford*, Dom. de *Stanley* et Dom. de *Stourton* in the County of *Cheshire*, et *Forestura Foresta*, or chief Ranger of the Forest of *Wirral*, by the Grant of the Tenth of King *Edward* the II. 1316. who also gave him three Bucks Heads for his Arms or Bearing.



* Heralds Office, *Chester*.

† Do. Office.

He married *Joanna* or *Jane*, the eldest Daughter and one of the Coheirs of Sir *Thomas Bamvill* by *Agnes* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of Sir *Alexander Sylvester*



Lord of *Stourton* (from whom Mr. *Camden* says the *Stanleys* derive themselves, viz. page 560, That *Hooton* is a Mannor which in King *Richard* the Second's Time fell to the *Stanleys*, who derive them from *Allen Sylvester*) but this is a gross Mistake, as well from the Account above given, as his own former Writing, wherein he fixes the Original of the *Stanleys* at *Stoncle* in the County of *Stafford*.

Sir *Alexander Sylvester* was the Son of * *Ranulph Sylvester*, and *Ranulph* was the Son of *Allen Sylvester* Steward to *Ranulph* the third Earl of *Chester*, who gave him for his Seat the Mannor of *Stourton*, with the Bawliwick of *Wirral*, and the Government of the Forrest there, and invested him therein by the delivery of a Hunting Horn, with certain Fees and Perquisites thereto annex'd, (to wit,) among

* Do. Office.

others,

others, That he should blow (or cause to be blown) that Horn at *Glover-stone* near *Chester*, on every *Chester-Fair* Day, in token that the Tolls or Duties payable for all Goods bought or sold in that place during the time of the Fair, belong'd to him, as a place of Privilege to him and all his Tenants there, exempt from the jurisdiction of the City; which Horn is now preserv'd at *Hooton* by the Family of *Stanley*, the Descendants of the said *Jane Bamvill* and Sir *William Stanley*, who by the said *Jane* had Issue two Sons, viz. *John* and *Adam*, and one Daughter named *Sarah* de *Stanley*, who married *Roger* the Son of Sir *Roger de Hausket*, and *Adam* the younger Brother appears to have died young and without Issue; for I meet with no farther Notice of him; but *John* the elder succeeded his Father Sir *Wm.*

John, the Son of the aforefaid Sir *William*, was the sixth Lord of *Stanley*, and the second of *Stourton*, and is stil'd Lord of *Stanley* and of *Stourton*, and married to his Wife *Mabill* Daughter of Sir *James Hausket* of *Stourton parva*, and by her had Issue one Son named *William*.



Sir *William* the Son of *John*, and seventh Heir Male of this spreading House, is stil'd *William de Stanley senior*, Lord of *Stanley* and *Stourton*; and the Twenty-sixth of K. *Edward* the III. 1375 he married *Mary* the Daughter of *Hugh Massey* of *Timperley* in the County of *Chester*, and Sister to Sir *Hamon Massey* of *Dunham Massey*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, viz. *William* and *John*.



Of *John* the second Son, afterwards Sir *John Stanley*, we have herein much to observe, but shall respite that for the present, and proceed with the direct Line, and then return to every Collateral Branch.

Sir *William*, the elder Brother of *John* by *Mary Massey*, was the eighth Heir of this House, and succeeded his Father Sir *William* in Honour and Estate; and, the tenth of *Richard* the II. he married *Margery* the only Daughter of *William de Hooton* of *Hooton* in the Hundred of *Wirral* and County of *Chester*; and by her had Issue a Son named *William*, who is stiled Lord of *Stanley*, *Stourton*, and *Hooton*,

and

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest.

2

and Ranger in chief of the Forrest of *Wirral* in the County of *Chester*.



Sir *William* the Son of the aforesaid Sir *William*, was the ninth Heir Male of this honourable House, and succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate; and the fourth of *Henry* the VI. he married *Margery* the Daughter of Sir *John Ardern* of *Hardin*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, to wit, *William* and *John*.



John the younger Son married to the Heiress of *Greswithen* in the County of *Cumberland*, from whom are descended the *Stanleys* of *Delegarth* and *Arnaby* in that County, whom we shall

herein farther describe in due place.

Sir *William* the Father of the said *William* and *John*, by Mrs *Ardern*, was the first that remov'd from the old Seat of *Stanley* in the County of *Stafford*, to *Hooton* in the Hundred of *Wirral* and County of *Chester*, who, for the Enlargement and conveniency of his House, and better accomodation of his Family, obtain'd Licence from King *Henry* the VI. to build a *Turret* or *Tower* at his Seat of *Hooton*, with embattl'd Walls.

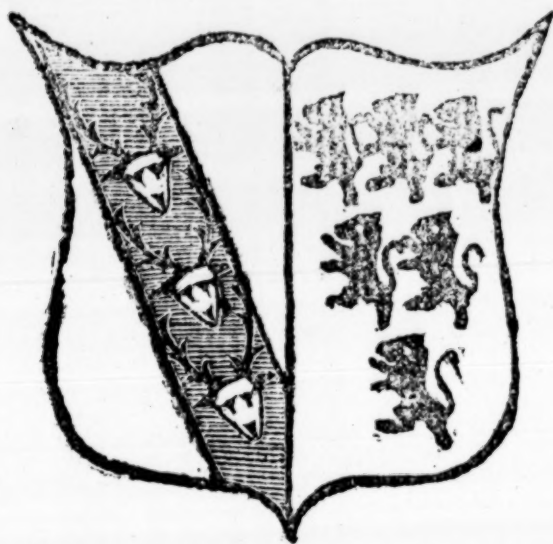
Viz. Huic Gulielmo de Stanley Milite, Rex Henricus sextus, dedit Licentiam construendi et edificandi Turrum, apud Manerium suum de Hooton in Wirral, per Literas suas Patenas. Datus Anno Regni suo secundo.

Which House and Tower are now standing, to which Sir *William* the elder Brother of *John* succeeded, and was the tenth Heir Male of his Family; and the seventeenth of *Henry* the VI. he married to *Alice* the Daughter of *Richard Houghton* (as I conceive of *Lancashire*) and by her had Issue a Son named *William*.



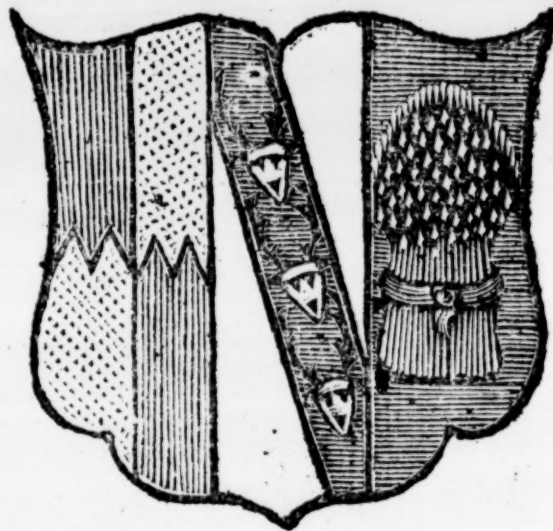
10 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

Sir *William* the Son of the above *William* by Mrs. *Houghton*, succeeded his Father Sir *William*, and was the eleventh Male Heir in a direct line: He married to one of the Daughters of *John Savage* of *Clifton* Esqr. and



by her had Issue two Sons, *John* and *William*. I cannot discover that *John* the elder was ever married, but rather that he died young and without Issue: But,

Sir *William* the second Son of the above Sir *William* by Mrs. *Savage*, succeeded his Father as twelfth Heir Male of his Family. He was styled *senior*, and Married to his first Wife *Margaret* the Daughter of *John Bromley* Esq. by whom he had a Daughter, who married to *Gerrard* of *Brim* in the County of *Lancaster*, and *Margaret* his Wife dying, he married to his second Wife *Agnes* the Daughter of *Robert Grosvenor* of *Hulme* Esqr. by whom he had a Son named *William*.



Sir *William* his Son by Mrs. *Grosvenor* succeeded his Father as thirteenth Heir Male of his Family. He married to *Ann* the Daughter of Sir *James Harrington* of the County of *Lancaster*, Knight; and by her had Issue *Catherine*, *William*, *Peter*, *John*, and *Agnes*.



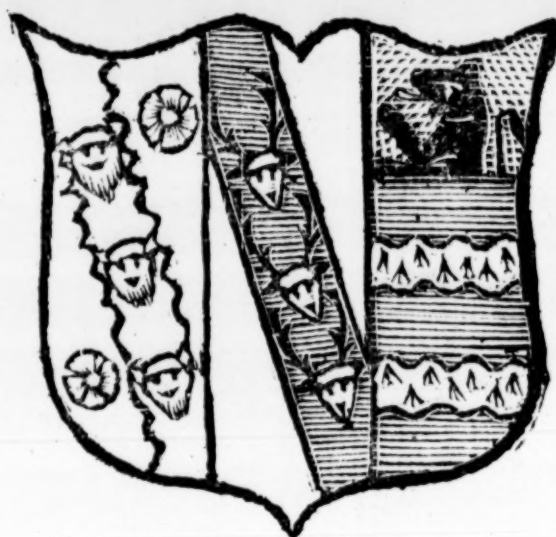
Peter the second Son married to *Elizabeth* the Daughter and Heir of *James Scaesbrick* of *Moor-Hall* in *Bickerstaff*, by *Margaret* his Wife, the only Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Atherton* of *Bickerstaff*, which shall be further spoken of hereafter.

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest.

II

How *Catherine*, *John* and *Agnes* were dispos'd of, History does not inform us, farther than that *Sir William* the Son of the above *Sir William* by *Ann Harrington*, succeeded his Father, and was the fourteenth Heir Male of his Family, and is stiled *Sir William Stanley de Hooton*. He married to *Grace* the fourth Daughter of *Sir William Griffith*, Chamberlain of North Wales,

Thomas Smith of the City of *Chester*,



Esqr. but by her had no Issue; this *Sir Rowland* was created Barronet in the Year 1661.

And, *Sir William* the Son of *Sir Rowland* by *Mrs. Aldersey*, was the sixteenth Heir Male in Succession, and married to his Wife one of the Daughters of *John Egerton* of *Egerton Esqr.*

and by her had Issue two Sons, *William* and *Rowland*. *William* died in his Father's Life time without Issue, and in his Government of the *Isle of Man*, 1545; and *Sir Rowland* his Brother succeeded his Father *Sir William* in Honour and Estate, being the fifteenth Heir Male of this Noble House, by the stile of *Sir Rowland Stanley* of *Hooton*. He married to his first Wife *Margaret* the Daughter and Heir of *Hugh Aldersey* of *Chester Esqr.* and by her had Issue a Son named *William*; but she dying in 1607, he married to his second Wife *Ursula* the second Daughter and one of the Coheirs of



and by her had Issue a Son named *William*.

Sir William the Son of the above *Sir William* by *Mrs. Egerton*, was the

seventeenth

seventeenth Heir Male that succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate, and married to his first Wife *Alice* the Daughter of *Richard Hugh* (or *Hughes*)



Esqr. and Sister and Heir to *Henry Hughes*, and by her had Issue a Son nam'd *Rowland*, with several other Children; but how they were dispos'd of I cannot discover, further than that Sir *Rowland* the Son of the aforefaid Sir *William* by Mrs. *Hughes* was the eighteenth Heir Male that succeeded his Father, by the title of Sir *Rowland Stanley* of *Hooton*. He married to his Wife *Anne* the Daughter of *Clement Paston* of *Barningham* in the



County of *Norfolk* Esqr. by whom he had Issue *Mary*, who married to *Charles Harrington* of *Huyton-Hey* in the County of *Lancaster* Esqr.: Also *Anne*, *Charlotte*, *William*, *Rowland*, *Dorothy*, *Elizabeth*, *Winefrid*, *Catherine* and *Agnes*. *Catherine* married to *Robert Blundell* of * *Ince-Blundell* in the County of *Lancaster* Esqr. How the rest were disposed of, I am not further informed, but that *William* his first Son succeeded him by the title of Sir *William Stanley* of *Hooton*, Son of Sir *Rowland Stanley*, and the nineteenth Heir Male of his Family: He married to *Catherine* the Daughter of *Rowland Ayres* of *Hassop*, or *Arsop* in the Coun-



ty of *Derby* Esqr. by whom he had Issue *Rowland*, now living, *William*, and *Elizabeth* who died young, *John*, *Henry*, *Ann*, *Thomas* (who takes the name of *Massey*) *Charles*, and *James*.

Sir *Rowland*, the eldest Son of Sir *William* by Mrs. *Ayres*, and twentieth Heir Male of this *Ancient* and *Honourable* House, is now possessed of the Honour and Estate of his Family,

(which

(which God grant he may long enjoy, and become an Honour to his King and Country) but being yet Unmarried, we must close all farther History of him, and observe,

That, having as we conceive, brought down the Genealogical Descent and Succession of this Ancient and most Worthy House, in the direct Line (with some mention of the collateral Branches) from *Henry Stanley of Stoneley*, who liv'd at the coming in of *William Duke of Normandy* to this Kingdom, in the Year 1066, being above six hundred Years; and have, as we think, been very correct therein; are of Opinion this honourable House may justly challenge the first Rank for Antiquity and Lineal Descent from Father to Son, with most Houses in *England*.

Give us leave now to return to *John Stanley Esqr.* afterwards *Sir John Stanley*, who married *Isabel* the only Daughter and Heiress of *Sir Thomas Latham of Latham* in the County of



Lancaster; and from him bring down the Issue and Descendants of that collateral Branch, as promis'd, to the

Death of *James* late Earl of *Derby*, which happen'd on the first Day of *February*, 1735; wherein I flatter myself, the Reader will meet with as great variety of History, and as many Eminent, Valiant, and Heroic Actions and Performances as most, if not any Family in *England* can boast of; so that we may justly observe, that, for Antiquity, Loyalty and Bravery, few or none may compare therewith.

John Stanley Esqr. now to be treated of, was the second Son of *Sir William Stanley* and *Mary Massey of Timperley*, as in the Pedigree before noted. He was born about the twenty-seventh or twenty-eight Year of *Edward the III.*; and had for his Patrimony, the old Seat of *Newton*, in the Hundred of *Macclesfield* in the County of *Chester*.

This brave and valiant Gentleman was one of the Captains under the command of his Relation *James Lord Audley*, at the famous Battle of *Poitiers* in *France*, which was fought on the nineteenth Day of *September*, 1357. by *Edward the black Prince*, Son to King *Edward the III.*; wherein *John King of France* was taken Prisoner, and brought Captive to *England*.

Soon after this memorable Victory a Truce betwixt *England* and *France* was agreed upon for two Years, during which interval of publick Action, *Mr. Stanley*, being of a Martial Genius, and intent to improve himself in the Art of War, visited most of the Courts in *Europe*, even as far as *Constantinople*; wherein he made such advances in the School of *Mars*, that his superior Skill

14 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

in Arms was generally applauded in every Country he pass'd thro' ; inso-much that the fame thereof gave him the Character of the most noted Champion in single Combat of that Age ; so that on his return back through *France*, the reputation of his Bravery did so raise the Pride and Envy of a haughty *French* Combatant, that he follow'd Mr. *Stanley* to *England*, and there challeng'd the whole Nation to produce a Person to engage him in Arms.

Which being made known to Mr. *Stanley*, he accepted the Challenge ; and the Time and Place of Action (by the King's direction) was to be at *Winchester*, under the Walls of which City he fought and kill'd him, in the presence of his Majesty, and a numerous crowd of Spectators.

This Publick and Gallant Action gave King *Edward* Notice of him, and, as a reward of his Bravery, honour'd him with Knighthood ; both which raised his Reputation with all the Sons of *Mars*, and no doubt gain'd him the secret good wishes of all the Fair-Sex present ; amongst whom was the Heiress of *Latham*, beautiful, young, and rich ; which render'd her the envy of her own Sex, and the desire and delight of all the Admirers of Beauty and Virtue.

Sir *John* (for we must now honour him with that Title) declar'd himself her Champion and humble Servant, and after some time of Address, gained an entire Conquest of her, and all her fa-

vours, by an honourable Marriage, tho' with the unwilling Consent of her Father ; the Reason whereof we shall set forth at large hereafter. In the interim let us leave Sir *John* for a while in pursuit of his Honours and Amours, and inform the Reader of his Success therein.

With regard to his Honour, some time after his Encounter with, and Victory over the huffing *French* Champion, King *Edward* the third dy'd, and King *Richard* the second was advanced to the Throne ; who, in the first Year of his Reign, honour'd Sir *John Stanley* with a Commission to *Ireland*, to assist in the total Reduction of that Kingdom.

Wherein, by his Prudence and good Conduct he had such Success, that on King *Richard's* coming there in Person, in the Year 1379, he brought the great O'Neal King of *Ulster*, *Rotherick O'Conbur*, King of *Connaught* ; *O'Caral*, King of *Uriel* ; *O'Rorick*, King of *Meath* ; *Arthur Mc'Mur*, K. of *Leinster* ; and *O'Brian*, K. of *Thomond*, to come to King *Richard*, and make their Submission, and do homage to him as their Sovereign Prince. And thus * *Ireland* was entirely subdued to the Crown of *England* ; though many Rebellions have been severely felt there since that Time.

Who, in Consideration and Reward of the great and eminent Services perform'd by Sir *John* for his Majesty's

* Hist. of the Wars in *Ireland*.

Honour and Interest, granted to him by Patent, for Life, the Mannor and Lands of *Black-Castle*, in that Kingdom; and, for the Peace, good Government, and better security thereof, continued him there to the thirteenth Year of his Reign, 1389.; at which Time his Majesty return'd to *Ireland*, and staid there all the Winter, which gave his Cousin *Henry Duke of Lancaster and Hereford* (who had been banished by him for six Years) an opportunity of returning to *England* without his License, or the full time of his Exile expir'd.

This return of the Duke of *Lancaster*, who was an Enterprizing Prince, of high Spirit, as well as Blood; and of great Power; insomuch that it is said of him, When he ascended the Throne of *England*, he was the richest Subject in *Europe*; and that the Crown was more beholding to him, than he to the Crown: All which, of Consequence must give great Anxiety and Uneasiness to the Reigning King, and tranquility of the Kingdom; even foreboding no less than a total subversion, from so powerful a Rival; as it after fell out. The great Wealth of the Duke here spoken of, appears visibly in our Days, by the extensive Dutchy of *Lancaster*, which he took care to separate, and for ever distinguish from the Crown Lands, by erecting *Lancashire* into a County Palatine, by the Name of the Dutchy and County Palatine of *Lancaster* (*sicut Cestria*) annexing to it a Court, with a Chancellor, Attorney-General, and Council, &c. for the Care and Preservation of all it's Rights and Pri-

villeges, with proper subordinate Officers for that purpose.

Wherefore the King being inform'd of this disagreeable News, and the danger of his Majesty's Person, resolv'd to hasten to *England*, and made preparation for that purpose, by appointing his trusty and faithful Subject and Servant, Sir *John Stanley*, Lord Justice of *Ireland* for six Years; with a grant to him by Patent for Life (for the support of his Honour and Dignity) of one Hundred Marks a Year; payable out of his Majesty's Exchequer there.

And in the nineteenth Year of this King's Reign, 1395, he made Sir *John Stanley* Constable of the Castle of *Roxborough* in *Scotland*; a Post of great Hazard as well as Trust; being surrounded with Enemies on every side, which Sir *John* bravely repell'd, with Honour to his Prince, and Reputation to himself.

But the King his Master's Affairs being in a declining and doubtful state, and *Henry of Lancaster* having raised great Forces against him, and being joined by many of the Nobility, made great Progress every where, without resistance; which at last prevail'd upon King *Richard* to return to *England*, and he landed at *Barklowly* in *Wales*; where being inform'd that all the Castles, from the Borders of *Scotland*, to *Bristol*, were deliver'd to the Duke of *Lancaster*, and that the Army provided for his Assistance by the Earl of *Salisbury* (who he had sent before him for that purpose) had, by his long delay in coming over to them, mostly disbanded themselves; he was so much

discourag'd,

discourag'd, that he fell into deep despair, and the next Night secretly, with a few Friends, left what Army remain'd, and retir'd to *Conway Castle* in *Wales*; where, with his Friends, considering the desperate State he was reduc'd to, and how, in some measure to support him self, and retrieve his Misfortunes; among other Expedients he recall'd Sir *John Stanley* from *Scotland*, to return to his Government of *Ireland*, to secure that Kingdom in his Majesty's Interest; who, being inform'd that the King was then in *Conway-Castle*, took that in his way, to receive his Majesty's Commands, whom he found in a miserable and despairing condition; forsaken by his Friends and Soldiery, and the Duke of *Lancaster* near him with a powerful Army; all predicting no less than a sudden Revolution; which Sir *John Stanley* wisely foreseeing, paid a private Visit to the Duke of *Lancaster*, and reconcil'd himself to him; and then, agreeable to his Duty to the present King, proceeded to *Ireland*, to preserve the Peace of that Kingdom for his Majesty's service.

The next step made by the King, was calling a * Parliament to meet at *Westminster*, on the seventeenth Day of *September*, from whom he hoped for Assistance and Relief in his present distress'd Circumstances.

Representing to them by Sir *John Busbie*, that the Occasion of their meeting was, to lay before them the many Grievances and severe Usage he had met with from the Lords; and also their harsh and unkind Treatment of

the Queen Consort; and that he had call'd them together for redress thereof, and the reformation of many Transgressions against the Peace of the Land, that the Offenders therein might be punish'd according to their Deserts.

But this Declaration was so far from answering the Kings expectation, that the Duke of *Lancaster* and his Friends found means to seize his Person, convey'd him to † *Westminster*, and the next day to the Tower of *London*.

Soon after this a Parliament was called by the Duke of *Lancaster*, but in King *Richard's* Name; in which many Articles of Misgovernment were laid to his Charge, and thirty three Articles drawn up and exhibited against him, upon reading whereof, he was by the Parliament depos'd.

But was advised by those about him, rather to resign the Government in a voluntary manner, than be forced to it by Compulsion; wherewith he thought fit to comply on the twentieth Day of *September*, 1399; where it may be truly observ'd, that this King lost his Crown more by his own Treason or Indolence, than by the Treason of any of his Subjects.

After this Resignation, and Sentence of Deposition, being openly read in Parliament, *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster* was elected King; and on the thirteenth Day of *October* following, was Crown'd King at *Westminster*, by the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, by the Name, Stile and Title of King *Henry* the IV.

Upon this King's Accession to the Throne, Sir *John Stanley* being still

* *Cam Britt.* page 1488 1499 and 150.

† The Hist. of King *Richard's* Reign.

Lord Justice of *Ireland*, and holding the Government thereof in favour of the depos'd King *Richard*, King *Henry* well knowing his very great Power and Interest in that Kingdom, and his superior Skill and Experience, as well in the Senate as in the Field; thought it for his Interest and safety, to receive him into his favour, and encourage him in his Service; and, as a signal token thereof, granted to him and his Heirs for ever, by his Letters Patent, dated at *Westminster* the first of *January* 1339, the Mannor of *Bydstra* in *Wirral*, and County of *Chester*, together with *Sangham*, *Sangham-massey*, *Moreton*, *Fourd*, and *Nesson*; also several Messuages, Lands, Rents, and Services in *Nesson*, *Raby*, *Leadsholm*, *Mollington*, *Torret*, *Chester*, *Claverton*, *Nether-Bebington*, and *Lea*, near *Bartrington*; with the Advowson of the Parish Church of the *Holy Trinity*, in the City of *Chester*; which Advowson is still with his Successor the present Noble Earl of *Derby*: But all the Lands were sequester'd and sold (save *Upton*) in the time of the Unhappy Usurpation.

And in the Year 1400, the King for his most eminent Services in the preservation of the Peace of that Kingdom, continued him there, and by Commission appointed him Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* for six Years.

But the King's Enemies began now to shew themselves openly, and having form'd several Plots, not only to disturb his peaceable Possession of the Throne, but even to cut him off: Particularly one contriv'd by the Ab-

bot of *Westminster*, who was a kind of Book-Statesman (better read in the Politicks of *Aristotle* than those of *Solomon*) and rememb'ring some Words spoken by King *Henry* when he was but Earl of *Derby*; (to wit,) *That Princes had too little, and the Religious too much*; and fearing now he was King he might reduce his Words into Actions, thought it better to use *Preventing-Physick*, than stand the hazard of an *After-Cure*.

Wherefore, the better to perpetrate and effect his studied Treason and Rebellion, he invited to his House the most factious and powerful of his Party, to wit, * *John Holland*, Duke of *Exeter*; *Thomas Holland*, Duke of *Surrey*; *John Montague*, Earl of *Salisbury*; *Hugh Spencer*, Earl of *Glocester*; *John*, Bishop of *Carlisle*; *Sir Thomas Blunt*, and *Maudlin*, one of King *Richard's* Chapel; who, after some Conference, resolv'd to take away the King's life. But this pious Plot was happily discover'd in the nick of Time, and the Conspirators most of them slain or executed, when taken. And here it may not be improper to remark with a learned Author, *That he never knew a Plot in his Life, but either a Priest or a Woman, or both, had a Hand in it*.

And now the hot *English* Blood was no sooner cool'd by the above Executions, but the *Welsh* boiled up to a high ferment, by the Instigation of one *Owen Glendour* an Esquire of *Wales*, brought up at the Inns of

* Hist. of *Henry IV.*

Court in *London*; a Man of a fiery and aspiring Temper, endeavour'd to draw his Countrymen the *Old Britons* into a general Rebellion against King *Henry*; and to encourage them therein, insinuated, That this was the Critical Time to effect his and their Liberty, from the *English Yoke*: For that a new Conspiracy was form'd against K. *Henry* by the *Piercys* Earls of *Northumberland* and *Worcester*, with *Henry Hotspur* and other Persons of great Power, by whose assistance they could hardly fail of becoming a *Free People* once more, under their own Princes; by which they were so affected, that a triple League Offensive and Defensive, was enter'd into by *Glendour*, the *Piercys*, and the Earl of *March*, under their Hands and Seals; whereby it was agreed, that all *England* and *Wales* should be divided into three Parts; the first from *Severn* and *Trent* South and Eastward, to be the Portion allotted to the Earl of *March*: Secondly, all *Wales* and the Lands beyond *Severn*, Westward, to be the Lot of *Owen Glendour*: And thirdly, all the remainder of the Land from *Trent* Northward, to belong to, or be the Lot of the Lord *Piercy*.

Upon this conclusion, the *Piercys* being join'd by a large body of *Scotch*, and drawing to their Party the Earls of *Stafford* and *Scroop*, the Arch-Bishop of *York*, with many others of great Power, propos'd to join the *Welsh* Captain *Owen Glendour*, and his *Welsh* Forces.

This formidable Conspiracy and powerful Preparation, might well give the King great Uneasiness, and engage him to procure all possible Assistance from his Friends and Allies, amongst whom he call'd Sir *John Stanley* from the Government of *Ireland*, who on his leaving that Kingdom, appointed his elder Brother Sir *William Stanley*, then Lord of *Stanley*, *Stourton*, and *Hooton*, his Deputy; and on his Arrival at Court was immediately appointed Steward of the King's House-hold, and by his Advice and assistance, the * King raised a formidable Army, which he headed himself, with his Son and Sir *John* under him, and with them march'd against the Rebels; but took special Care they might by no means be join'd by the *Welsh*; and near *Shrewsbury* met and engag'd the Enemy: The Fight was very furious on both sides; and tho' the *Scots* and the Earl of *Northumberland* behav'd with the greatest Bravery, yet Victory rested on the King's side; wherein Sir *John Stanley*, by his known Courage and prudent Conduct, contributed not a little.

The Earl of † *Northumberland* was slain in the Field, the Earl of *Worcester* taken Prisoner and beheaded; and of the other Officers and Soldiers 6000 were slain in the Field of Battle: Upon this signal Victory, the King caused publick Thanks to be given to Almighty G O D.

And for the suppression of *Owen Glendour* and his Party, the King sent

* Hist. of *Henry IV.*

† By the Rebellion of this Earl the *Ile of Man* was forfeited to King *Henry*, as hereafter.

his Son *Henry*, Prince of *Wales*, into that Country with his whole Army; but before their arrival there, upon Notice of the King's Victory over *Northumberland*, *Owen Glendour* was abandon'd by all his Followers; and lurking in the Woods and Mountains, was there starved, and famished to Death.

Thus the King, was, by the Wisdom and good Conduct of himself and Officers, and the Valour and Bravery of his Troops, happily deliver'd from the Power and Malice of all his Rebellious Subjects in this Quarter.

But being inform'd that the City, Castle, and Precincts of *York* still held out for the late King *Richard*, then a Prisoner in *Pomfret Castle*, he gave Commission to Sir *John Stanley* and *Roger de Leke*, to march with the Army thither, and reduce that Place to his Obedience, and seize it to his Use; which they accordingly affected.

And the *Isle of Man* being by *Northumberland's* late Rebellion forfeited to the King, he call'd Sir *Wm. Stanley* from the Government of *Ireland*, and gave him Commission, with a proper Force of Men and Ships to seize that Island to his Majesty's use, which he compleated; and Sir *John Stanley's* presence with the King being of the utmost Consequence, his Majesty appointed his younger Son *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, who landed at *Carlingford* in that Kingdom the second of *August*, 1405; and for his Assistance therein, appointed Sir *John Stanley* Attorney-

General to that Prince.

And the Year following, 1406, Sir *John* obtained License from his Majesty to fortify a spacious House he was then building at *Liverpool* with Embattl'd Walls; which, when finished, he call'd the *Tower*, being ever since well known by that Name, and is now standing in good Order.

And the *Isle of Man* being as before seiz'd into the King's Hands by Sir *William Stanley*, Sir *John* in the same Year obtain'd a Grant thereof by Patent for Life; but in the Month of *October* following that Year, the King and Sir *John* came to a new Agreement; whereby Sir *John* was to surrender to his Majesty the said Grant of the *Isle of Man* for Life, and also his two Patents for Life of the Manor of *Black-castle* in *Ireland*, and the Annual Annuity of One hundred Marks payable to him out of his Majesty's Exchequer in *Ireland*.

And on the sixth of *April*, 1407, Sir *John* deliver'd up the said Patents to be cancell'd in the Chancery of *England*, in consideration whereof the King re-granted the *Isle of Man* to Sir *John Stanley* and his Heirs for ever, with all the Royalties and Franchises thereto belonging, and the Patronage of the Bishoprick there; with the stile and title of *King of Man*, in as full and ample manner as it had been granted to any former Lord thereof.

To be held of the Crown of *England* (*per homagium legium*) and paying to the King, his Heirs and Successors a Cast of Falcons at their Co-

ronation :

After such Homage made, and carrying the *Lancaster* Sword on the left side of the King at every Coronation, in full of all *Duties, Demands, and Services* whatsoever : And

In the tenth Year of this King's Reign, he appointed Sr. *John Stanley* Constable of *Windſor Caſtle*, and Knight of the moſt noble Order of the *Garter*, and continu'd him in his Royal Eſteem and Favour during the Remainder of his Life, which Expir'd in the Year of our Lord, 1413, and the thirteenth Year of his Reign.

And was Succeeded in the Throne, by his moſt Martial and Heroic Son Prince *Henry*, Prince of *Wales*, by the Stile and Title of King *Henry* the V. With whom Sr. *John Stanley*, was in ſuch high Eſteem, that in the firſt Year of his Reign, he appointed him Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* for ſix Years, as his Father had done, and the ſeventh of *October*, that Year he Landed near *Dublin* ; and on the ſixth of *January* following died at *Ardee*, to the great Grief of his Family, and the Loſs of the Nation, in ſo Eminent and Uſeful a Subject.

By this Gentleman's Death, the King, and Country were depriv'd of one of the moſt Valuable Members of Society, and Publick Spirit : Who through four Kings Reigns, had made as great a Figure, and Acquir'd as much Honour, as any of his Contemporaries in the *Britiſh* Nation.

Agreeable to the Character given him, by the Learned Author of the Book of *Dunmow*, (to wit.) That his Youth and Martial Spirit, gave him all

thoſe fine Qualities that Compoſe a compleat Gentleman, a Brave and Generous Heroe, an accompliſh'd Courtier, and a juſt lover of his Country.

And that his Age ripen'd him into a profound Stateſman, a Wiſe and Juſt Patriot, and an Honelt Politician ; and in fine, that he was

*Vir Illuſtris in Concilio,
Strenuus in omni Prelio,
Princeps Militæ in Anglia,
Et in omni Regno Ornatiffimus.*

His Arms or Bearing were thoſe of his Family, three Staggs Heads together with thoſe of the *Latham* Family, into which he Married, viz.



He married *Iſabel* the only Daughter of Sir *Thomas Latham* of *Latham*, in the County of *Lancaster* ; and, as near as I can collect, about the time of his being appointed Lord Juſtice of *Ireland* by King *Richard* the ſecond ; and by her he had Iſſue two Sons, *John* and *Thomas*, and one Daughter named *Alice* : She married to her

firſt

first Husband Sir *Thomas Dutton* of *Dutton*, who died in the Year 1431; and to her second Husband Sir *John Wotton*. *Thomas* the younger Son married to the Daughter and Heiress of Sir *John Ardern* of *Elford* in the County of *Stafford*: And *John* the elder Son succeeded his Father, by the Title of *John Stanley* Esqr. the Son of Sir *John*, who may be justly esteem'd the common Father of the Earls of *Derby*; for from him they all sprung, as at large hereafter.

In the interim, before we enter into farther History of them, give me leave, by a short digression, to give the Reader the Antiquity and Genealogy of the House of *Latham*; as it will not only afford us a clearer History of the several Worthy Families the House of *Stanley* intermarried with, but will clear up, and illustrate, many Occurrences yet unknown to the World, and be of Use and Pleasure to the Reader.

The first of the Ancient House of *Latham* I meet with in Record, (for History is silent in that Point) is stiled Sir *Henry de Latham* of *Latham* in the County of *Lancaster*.

This Gentleman lived at, or rather some time before the Conquest; but who he married I cannot discover; but Record is clear that at his Death he left a Son and Heir stiled Sir *Robert Latham* Knight, Son of *Henry*.

This Sir *Robert Latham* was a very eminent Person, and is recorded to be the Founder of *Burscough Abbey* near *Latham*; and also to have held of the

Lord of *Widnes* in the County of *Lancaster*, under the fee of * *Halton* in the County of *Chester*, the Mannors of *Knowsley*, *Huyton*, *Roby*, and *Torbuck*, on payment of a certain Rent, and Knight's Service, of which more fully hereafter. At his Death he was succeeded by his Son and Heir, stild also Sir *Robert Latham*.

Of this second Sir *Robert* I have little to remark, but that he succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate and that he died in the Year 1266, and left a Son and Heir stiled Sir *Robert Latham* Son of Sir *Robert*.

Sir *Robert Latham* the Son, and the third of that Name, succeeded his Father Sir *Robert*; but of him little is recorded more than that he died in the Year 1324, and left a Son and Heir named *Thomas*, but by whom, not said.

This Sir *Thomas Latham* I find by Record, married the fifteenth of *Edward* the III. the youngest Daughter of Sir *Hamon Massey* of *Dunham-massey*, in the County of *Chester*, and by her had Issue in her full time of Child-bearing, one only Daughter, whom he named *Isabel*; of whom, and her Posterity, we have much to observe; but having describ'd and brought down the Male Line of her Family of *Latham*, we shall next proceed to her and her Issue by Sir *John Stanley*.

Isabel, now Lady *Stanley*, Widow; did, on the death of Sir *John* her Husband, return with her Children from *Ireland* to *Liverpool*, and liv'd in the

* Records of *Halton* in *Cheshire*.

22 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

House erected there by Sir *John*, call'd the *Tower*, the Scite whereof was given to him by her Father, and contains about 650 square Yards, or 33230 Feet; together with several other Burgage Houses and Lands in that Town, sometime after her Marriage; which at the time of it was not agreeable to her Father, who was in all respects Qualified to recommend her by a Fortune equal to any Addresses made her, of which she had many superior in Worldly Fortune to Sir *John*.

But Fortune herself largely shared her Favours to him, with a liberal Hand, in the gifts of Riches, Honour, and Dignities, which at this time had their proper influence with her Father Sir *Thomas*; who, by all the accounts I have seen of this Affair, intended a plentiful Provision for her, but not the gross of his large Possessions; as will more fully appear in the following Narrative.

Sir *Thomas Latham* liv'd in the Reign of King *Edward* the III; and he and his Lady being highly advanced in Years, without any other Issue than the abovesaid Lady *Stanley*; and he being desirous of Male Issue (when he was a Child) but despairing thereof by his own Lady, had a Love-Intrigue with a young Gentlewoman of his Acquaintance, whom he kept conceald in a House of Retirement near him, until she bore him a Son, on the news whereof he was greatly rejoiced; but on due consideration, there still remained some Articles of Consequence to be

adjusted, for the future Peace and Quiet of Sir *Thomas's* Mind, and the full completion of all his Joys and Wishes, on this grand Occasion.

The first whereof was, how, and in what manner to publish the Birth of his young Son, and he not so much as suspected to be the real Father of him.

And next, how to amuse and secure his Lady from the Pangs of a jealous Mind, and induce her Motherly Care of the young Infant, in such manner, that he might be nursed and brought up in his own House, free from all suspicion or uneasiness betwixt them.

And lastly, that he might with the greater Freedom and pleasure oversee and extend his Paternal Benificence to him, as acts of Charity, and thereby screen himself from the ill-natur'd reflections of an inquisitive and censorious World.

Wherefore the better to effect these nice and tender Points, he had recourse to a Pious Cheat, by imparting the whole Secret to an old trusty Servant he could confide in; and, consulting with him, on the most likely and proper means to compass his Wishes and Desires.

And, after several Schemes and Proposals on both sides, they at last hitt upon the following Expedient, which they judg'd the most probable to answer all Sir *Thomas's* Expectations.

Wherein they had consider'd, that, as an Eagle frequently form'd her Nest in a large thick Wood, in the most

desolate

desolate part of his spacious Park, where seldom any thing was seen but Guests qualified for such a dismal Habitation; and that if the Child was taken and laid there, as if brought by the Eagle, it might, on a pretended Accidental Discovery, compleat the whole Project.

Sir Thomas approving hereof, made use of this Event, and gave Directions to the Mother to have the Infant well fed, and richly drest, early the next Morning, at an hour the Servant was to call for it; which being done, and given to him with Instructions to lay it at the foot of the Tree the Eagle usually frequented, and so secretly to cover himself from all Observation, that he might see and guard it from all outward Injury, by either Bird or Beast of Prey, which he perform'd with all imaginable privacy.

And here permit me, before I proceed further on this Head, to leave the Child at rest in his new Apartment for a while, and give the Reader, by a short digression, the old Story of a Child said to be found in an Eagle's Nest at *Latham* as transmitted to us from Generation to Generation; which runs in the following Terms. *viz.*

That Sir Thomas *Latham* and his Lady taking their usual walk in his Park, drew near to a desert, and wild Scituation; where it was commonly reported an *Eagle* usually built her Nest; and, upon their near approach thereof, heard the Cries of a young Child, which they order'd the Servants attending to look for; who, on search, reported it

was in the *Eagles* Nest, which they directed to be taken down, and to their great Surprise and Wonder, was, on Examination, found to be a Male Infant, dressed in rich Swaddling Cloths: And they having no Male Issue, look'd upon this Child as a Present sent from Heaven, and that it could be no less than the Will of GOD that they should take this desolate Infant under their Care and Protection, which they accordingly did, and had it carefully Nurs'd, and Baptiz'd, by the Name of *Latham*; and as the Story goes on, He became Possessor of that large Estate, and at his Death left an only Daughter nam'd *Isabel*, whom Sr. John Stanley Married; and in Memory of this Event, took the *Eagle* and *Child* for his Crest, as since used by his noble Successors the *Earls* of D E R B Y.

Thus far the Old Tradition, which on due Examination, and just Information, will appear to be meer Fable and Fiction, and highly Improbable, when compared with the relation I shall give of this uncommon Transaction, from real Fact.

Whoever knows any thing of the nature of *Hawks* in General, (of which the *Eagle* is Principal,) must of consequence know with what Fury and Violence they Strike their Prey, killing all they Stoop to at one Stroke, or before they leave it; and knowing this, must allow it Morally Impossible, that a Bird of Prey of that Strength and rapacious Nature that an *Eagle* is known to be, should carry a live Child to her Ancy unhurt, which she never Attends but when Hatching or Rearing her Young, and then tears all to Pieces she intends for her self, or

them

them, as Food ; which they while Young are unable to do for themselves.

Besides, would it not be Stretching our Imagination to a great length, to suppose, that a young Child, dressed, as this (in the Tradition) is described to be, should be left Expos'd in the open fields as a Prey to all voracious Creatures, destitute of Guard or Care ; which is not Reasonable to think, unless in time of *Plague, Famine, or War*, when some thing like this might possibly Occur, but none of these Articles being alledged in the Case before us, nor any Infant known to be Missing, we may justly conclude the old Story meer Tradition, without any just Foundation.

Wherefore, let us Return to the Babe we left Sleeping under the Tree, where we may suppose his Father Sr. *Thomas* took Care he should not lye long on the cold Ground, by paying him an early Visit ; when he found him fully awake, and calling for Assistance, which he hastened to give him, by a speedy return Home, and bringing out his Lady and Family to view the surprizing Discovery he had by Accident made that Morning ; on hearing and Sight whereof, they were all fill'd with Wonder and Amazement, and Unanimously agreed, that the Infant's Preservation in so dismal and dangerous a Scituation, could be no less than a Miracle ; and upon finding it to be a Male Child (which was wanting in the Family) the good old Lady was enamour'd of it, and concluded it to be the will of Heaven, that they should adopt him for their Son and Heir ; which was readily agreed to by his Father.

And this being a time of the Day when Superstition and Bigottry prevail'd more than Truth and Reason, Sr. *Thomas* had little more to do, than to Guild over this Pious fraud in the most Plausible manner, and to raise and Encourage his Lady's Imagination and Credulity to the Highest degree, as an Effectual means to accomplish his Design.

Which he further Promoted, by Addressing himself to the good old Lady in the following Terms, (*to wit*) That they having no Male Issue, and he Possessed of an Extensive Patrimony, was unwilling it should pass into the Hands of Strangers to his Name and Blood, (tho', by the Marriage of his Daughter if she should so long live,) and as he looked upon this Child so wonderfully Preserv'd, as the gift of G O D to him, and that it could be no less than the will of Heaven ; that he should take this desolate Infant into his Care and Protection, which the good natur'd Lady in Pity and Compassion as well as Charity, agreed to her Husbands Proposal ; had the Infant carried Home and Nursed, and brought up, with the same care and tenderness as if she had been his natural Mother.

And Sr. *Thomas* seconding and Improving the Occasion, had him Baptized by the Name of *Oskatell de Latham* ; a Secret then unknown to any but himself and the Mother, whose name was *Mary Oskatell* : And thus far Sr. *Thomas* had to his great Pleasure and Satisfaction compleated his Project.

But

But, to give the greater sanction to this suppos'd Miracle, and to remove all suspicion of Fraud, Sir *Thomas* assum'd for his Crest an Eagle upon Wing, turning her Head back, and



looking in a sprightly manner as for something she had lost, or was taken from her. The Impression of this Crest was sent me on this Occasion, by a descendant of the very Foundling we have been describing; a Plate whereof is here given, with a full History of the said *Oskatel* and his Posterity, as sent me by the same kind Hand, viz. Captain *Samuel Finney* of *Fulshaw* in the County of *Chester* Esq.: But of these Articles, more at large hereafter.

In the interim give me leave to make some remarks of Crests in general, and of this here spoken of, and that used by the Earls of *Derby* in particular; and thereby shew how apt the allusion is to the Origin of the Family I am to speak of, and how agreeably consistent with the History of the Crest used by the Noble Family above mention'd, concerning the Origin and Occasion whereof so many

Speculations, Disputes, and various Opinions have been advanced by the Curious in their Histories of Arms and Crests.

Crests to our Gentry's Arms, (as I have observed from all Antiquity) have been assum'd by them at pleasure, and agreeable allusions appropriated thereto, and that Ancient Medals, Signals, Statues, Inscriptions and Paintings, are the surest guides to a right knowledge of Antiquity, as these serve to close up the many Chasms that are frequently met with, both in the Literal and Traditional Accounts of the Ancients.

So truly without these helps, our Ideas and Conceptions must be lame, confus'd, and imperfect; this, in my opinion, has occasion'd the many conjectural Accounts that the World has receiv'd as Facts, for want of proper Keys to unlock and expose to light the dark Cells of Antiquity.

The Eagle, as represented in the *Stanley's* Crest, has actually made a Prey of the Child, whereas Sir *Thomas Latham's* Crest implies a Miraculous Preservation of it, as the Child is supposed to be brought there by that Bird of Prey, so consequently it's safety would be attributed to an extraordinary Providential dispensation.

Besides, I cannot find with any shew of probability, that any of the Family of *Stanley* (of which I have given a particular Genealogy) ever assum'd the Eagle and Child for their Crest before the union of the Families of *Latham* and *Stanley*; so that of consequence there must be some special and peculiar view or occasion for the assumption of that Crest by the *Stanleys* rather

26 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

ther than that taken by their common Ancestor Sir *Thomas Latham*, which I shall endeavour to manifest herein, altho' there remains no room with me to doubt the veracity of what I have deliver'd on that head; but shall respite that for a while, and proceed to enquire how it far'd with the Foundling *Oskatel*, who we left under the care of his kind Nursing-Mother, the Lady of *Latham*.

Who my * Author tells us was, as he grew in Years, liberally Educated by his Father; and when grown a Man, made a compleat Gentleman, being respected and esteem'd by all that knew him, as Heir to the extensive Inheritance of *Latham*, and was with his Sister *Isabel* at the famous Tournament by Sir *John Stanley* and the French Champion at *Winchester* afore-said; where his Majesty was pleas'd to take such Notice of him as to honour him with Knighthood, by the Name and Title of Sir *Oskatel de Latham*, by which Title we shall henceforth speak of him.

But in the mean time acquaint the Reader, that this Gentleman's Sunshine of Fortune, like a *March Day*, soon chang'd it's aspect; for, Sir *Thomas Latham* being now in the Evening of Life, and intending to set his House in order, consider'd that his Daughter the Lady *Stanley* and her most hopeful Issue (being now near him) were his legitimate Offspring, and by the Laws of God and Nature justly Entitl'd to his large Possessions, he there-

* Bp. Rutter.

fore settl'd the gross of them upon that Lady and her Heirs for ever; and declared Sir *Oskatel* to be only his Natural Son.

Thus Sir *Oskatel* being Degraded and Supplanted in the hopes and prospect of an immense Fortune, was fligh- ted and despis'd by his unthought of Rivals, who, either to distinguish or agrandize themselves, or in Contempt and Derision of their spurious Brother, took upon them the Eagle and Child



for their Crest, in token of their Conquest over him, which to me plainly manifests the variation of the two Crests mention'd, and the reason of it.

However, Sir *Thomas* not quite forgetting his Affection for, and kind intention to his Son *Oskatel*, reserved and settl'd upon him and his Heirs for ever the Mannors of *Earlom* and *Urmston* near *Manchester* in the County of *Lancaster*; with several other large Tracts of Land and Demesnes in that County, also the Mannor of *Hawthorn* and many other Lands and Tenements in the County of *Chester*, and gave him the Signet of his Arms, with the Crest

assum'd

assum'd by him for his sake, which I have given the Impression of above.

By the above Reserve and Settlement, Sir *Thomas* raised a new Family of his own Name, and tho' not in the old Seat as he had once intended, yet gave them a large Patrimony, which enabled them to make a leading Figure in the World, to the time of the Usurpation; when taking part with, and sharing in the Fate of their suffering and Noble Relation the Earl of *Derby*, they, as well as he, were greatly reduc'd, as will appear hereafter.

Thus far we have attended Sir *Thomas Latham* thro' the course of his Life, and near the exit of it; wherein many curious and remarkable Events have been related of him: Let us therefore now leave him to Die in Peace, and a good old Age, like a shock of Corn ripe for gathering into the Store-house of Perfection, and proceed to the Issue and Descendants of his Daughter the Lady *Stanley*.

Isabel de Latham, now Lady *Stanley*, had Issue by Sir *John Stanley* the first, two Sons, *Thomas* and *John*, and one Daughter named *Alice*, who married Sir *Thomas Dutton* of *Dutton* in the County of *Chester*; and *Thomas* the second Son married to *Maud* the only Daughter and Heir of Sir *John Ardern* of *Elford* in the County of *Stafford*, of whom we shall treat more fully in due place.

And as for our disconsolate Friend Sir *Oskatel*, we shall only observe at present, that tho' degraded and sup- planted in a fair Inheritance, yet we

have brought him to his Age, and placed him at the head of a large Patrimony and new Family of the same Name of his Father, which his Rivals could not boast of.

Wherefore we shall for the present forbear all further History of him, or them, which might throw us into some Confusion, and render our History less intelligible; so that having gone thro' the main or direct Line, we shall fully treat of every separate or collateral Branch, as they occur in point of Time, as near as we can collect, or be inform'd.

Beginning first with *John Stanley* Esqr. eldest Son of Sir *John Stanley* by *Isabel de Latham*, who was at his Father's death (whom he succeeded) of the Age of twenty-three or twenty-four Years. He was a Youth of great Genius and vivacity of Spirit, being early taken Notice of at Court, and made Steward of the Household to King *Henry* the VI, and was in the fifth Year of that King, by the Name of *John Stanley* Esqr. made Constable of *Carnarvon-Castle* in *Wales*; a Post of great Trust as well as Hazard in those remote parts, and unsettled Times; but by his Prudence and good Conduct he kept the People in Peace, and preserv'd his Majesty's Interest, tho' with much Care and Watchfulness.

For the *Welsh* were at that Time (as it were) but young Subjects to *England*, uneasy in Temper, and on every change of Government frequently in Tumults and Insurrections, occasion'd by the late Rebellion of O-

wen Glendour aforeſaid, many of whoſe Party and factious Principles ſtill ſurviving, failed not to ſtir up new Commotions, as occaſion offer'd.

Inſomuch that King *Henry*, in the ſeventeenth Year of his Reign, (Mr. *Stanley* being then Groom of the Bed-chamber to that Prince) gave him, in reward of his Loyalty and faithful Services, a grant of all the Lands late *Nichols's* and *Saxon's* in the Counties of *Carnarvon* and *Flint* ; alſo by a new Commiſſion appointed him Governor of *Carnarvon*, and Conſtable of the Caſtle there for life, with the fee of 40 *l. per Annum* ; and alſo conſtituted him Sheriff of *Angleſea* for life, with the fee of 20 *l. per Annum*, and honour'd him with Knighthood, by which Character we ſhall treat of him hereafter.

And, in the mean time inform the Reader, that by his vigilance and prudent management he not only ſuppreſs'd all Inſurrections, but reduc'd the Country to full Obedience and Tranquility.

In which he was greatly aſſiſted by one *John Dumbill*, a valiant Captain, who had ſerv'd under his Father when Governor of the Caſtle of *Roxburgh* in *Scotland*, and was for his good and faithful Service in *Wales*, retain'd the King's Servant, with a Penſion of 5 *l. per Annum* for his Life, payable out of the King's Exchequer at *Cheſter*.

This *Dumbill* was the Son of one *Dumbill* of *Oxtan* in *Wirral*, in the County of *Cheſter*, and the Original Anceſtor of the *Dumbills* of *Lime*, in

that * County ; and, (as far as I can collect) was appointed by Sir *John Stanley* his Lieutenant in that Government during his abſence.

Thus Sir *John* having made all very peaceable in *Wales*, reſolv'd to viſit the *Iſle of Man*, where Affairs were in ſome diſorder ; leaving the conſervation and care of the People under his Government, to his Truſty Friend Capt. *Dumbill*.

And on his arrival in the *Iſle of Man*, we find him ſtil'd in their earlieſt Records (for before his time there were none extant) *Anno quarto Regalitatis noſtra*, which was the Ancient ſtile of their Court Rolls, and continued down to the time of *Thomas* the ſecond Earl of *Derby* ; who, for great and wiſe Reaſons ſhewn when we come to treat of him, declin'd the Title of King, and only us'd that of Lord of *Man* and the *Iſles*.

Sir *John* now of mature Age, and great Experience in Life, wiſely conſider'd, that a juſt regulation of the Laws were a laſting happineſs to the People, and the beſt ſecurity to the Prince, in reſult whereof he conſulted the Deemſters and others well ſkill'd in the Ancient Government, Laws, and Customs of that Iſland.

And by their Advice conven'd the whole Body of the People to a certain place in the centre of the Country, (ſince call'd the *Tinwald*) where their grand Annual Court hath ever ſince been held on the twenty-fourth

* Sir *Pet. Leiceſter* on *Cheſhire*.

of *June* for the promulgation of the Laws and Statutes made for their future Government and observance, some of which remain to this time, which we shall treat more fully of when we come to describe the Government of that Isle, and the several Officers necessarily employ'd therein.

Sir *John* having adjusted and compleated his sitem of Government there to his own and his Subject's security and satisfaction, put the same in motion by proper Officers, over whom he appointed *John Letherland Esqr.* (a neighbouring Gentleman of *Lancashire*) his Lieutenant, a Gentleman well us'd to, and (as a Justice of the Peace) well acquainted with the distribution of Justice; and then return'd to *England*.

And on his Arrival at Court was by Commission appointed one of the Judges Itinerant for the County of *Chester*; who, in those Days held their circular Courts in particular Hundreds or Districts of that County; and in the nineteenth Year of that King's Reign, he was again made one of the Judges for that County, but died soon after.

He married *Isabel* the only Daughter of Sir *John* and Sister to Sir *William Harrington*, who dying without Issue, she became Heiress to her Brother, and Mistress of the fine Seat of *Hornby Castle* near *Lancaster* with it's Appurtenances; and by her Sir *John* had Issue two Children, a Son

named *Thomas*, and a Daughter na-



med *Alice*, who married to Sir *Thomas Dutton* of *Dutton* in *Cheeshire*.

The Character given this Gentleman by the learned of that Age, assures us that he was a Man truly Great, of a Masterly Genius, beloved by his Prince, and an Honour to his Country; a kind Husband, a tender Parent, and a true Friend.

And was succeeded in Honour and Estate by his only Son Sir *Thomas Stanley*, (who had been Knighted some time before his Father's Death) and was in the same Year he died made Lieutenant of *Ireland* for six Years, as his Grandfather had been: He called a Parliament in that Kingdom for redress of many Grievances in the Year 1432; but being call'd to *England* by his Majesty's command, left Sir *Christopher Plunket* his Deputy, and on his coming to Court was made Comptroller of his Majesty's Household,

but by his absence, the King's Minority, and the absence of the Military Men in *France*, the *Irish* were grown very insolent, insomuch that he was obliged to return to that Kingdom, which he did in the year 1435; and with the power of *Meath* and other assistance, he took *Moyle O'Neal* Prisoner, and slew great Numbers of the *Irish*; and about Michaelmas after he came to *England* again, and left *Rich. Talbot* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* and Brother to the Earl of *Shrewsbury* his Deputy; and the eleventh of *Henry* the VI. he was upon and Inquisition post Martem his Father found to hold (as heir to Sir *Robert de Latham* of *Latham*) of the Lord of the Mannor of *Widness* in the County of *Lancaster*, in the time of *Edwd. II* in the following Words, *Viz.*

Thomas Stanley Milite, Comptroller, Dominus Robertus de Latham, Tenet & Dom. de Widness, Maneria de Knowsley, Huyton, Roby, et Torbuck, pro uno fœda Militis dat de releivo, cum accederit five Pounds. This Fœdary extracted out of the Records of Halton, tempe Edward II. & Henry VI.

And the eighteenth of *Henry* VI. he was appointed by *William de la Poole* Earl of *Suffolk* and sole Judge of *Chester* for life, to be his Deputy. *Quam Diu sibi placuerit.*

And the year following, (the nineteenth of *Henry* the VI.) it appears

by Record, That whereas *William de la Poole* was made Judge of *Chester* for life, he now maketh Sir *Thomas Stanley* and *William Ruckley* of *Eaton*, his Lieutenant Justices, and that they shall receive 40 l. per Annum per manus Camerary; dated the Eve of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, the nineteenth of *Henry* the VI.

And in the twenty-sixth of *Henry* the VI. being then Comptroller of the King's Household, he with others, obtained a Grant of all the Goods and Chattels of *Humphrey* Duke of *Lancaster*, with power to dispose of them without Account.

And the next Year he with *John* Lord Viscount *Beaumont* and others, were commission'd to treat with the *Scots* for a Truce betwixt both Realms, and he was the year after appointed one of the Conservators of the same for the King of *England*.

And in the twenty-eighth of *Henry* the VI. he was put in Commission, with the Earl of *Wiltshire* and others for the Custody and defence of the Town and Castle of *Calais*, and the Marches adjacent, with the Tower of *Reisbank*, for the Term of five Years.

And the next Year he was again made one of the Conservators of the Truce with *Scotland*, which was to hold good from the fifteenth of *August* 1451, for three Years, and of the continuance of the same to the twenty-first of *May* 1457.

And in the same Year he was made sole Judge of *Chester*, and continued

therein

therein to the thirtieth of that King's Reign, and that Year was again commissioned to treat with *James Earl Douglas* of a new Truce with *Scotland*, which was to hold to the fourteenth of *July 1458*.

And in the thirty-fourth of that King's Reign, he was created Baron *Stanley*, and made Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household.

And the thirty-fifth of *Henry VI*, was by the King appointed one of the Council to *Edward Prince of Wales*.

And the thirty-seventh of *Hen. the VI.* the King sent Orders to Sir *John Manwaring* to deliver certain State-Prisoners then in his Custody, and particularly nam'd, to this Lord *Stanley*, for their greater security, which was accordingly done.

And in the Year 1460, he was again appointed one of the Ambassadors to treat with those of *Scotland* on Affairs of the greatest moment; but dying the latter end of the Year, the Nation was depriv'd of this very Great and Valuable Person, and the King of one of the best Subjects.

A Character of this Noble Lord seems needless, his brave and worthy Actions and the high Trust repos'd in him thro' the whole course of his life, have fully manifested his Perfections, beyond what we can possibly say of him; yet, that we may not be wanting to his Merit, nor deficient in the commendation, as given him by his Contemporaries, of so eminent a Patriot to his Country, who inform us, that he inherited all the amiable Qualities of his Father and Grandfather;

that he was brave in the Field, wise in the Senate, just to his Prince, an honour to his Country, and an Ornament to his Family; being the first enobled by Royal Favour from their Original to his time.

He married *Joan* the only Daughter and Heiress of Sir *Robert Gouskill*



by whom he had Issue three Sons, *Thomas, William, and John*; and three Daughters. *Margaret* the eldest married to Sir *William Troutback* of *Cheshire*; *Elizabeth*, the second, to Sir *Richard Molyneux* of *Seston* in *Lancashire*; and *Catherine* the youngest, to Sir *John Savage* of *Clifton* in *Cheshire*; all Sisters to *Thomas* first Earl of *Derby*, who in the second of *Edward the IV.* was made Judge of *Chester*, and continued therein to the first of *Henry the VII.* when departing this Life he was succeeded in Honour and Estate by *Thomas* his eldest Son, who was first summon'd to Parliament the twenty-fourth of *May*, the first of *Edward the IV.* by the stile and title of Baron *Stanley of Latham*, and was made Steward of the King's Household that Year.

And

And in the fourteenth of that King's Reign, being then Steward of his Majesty's Household, he was retained by Indenture to serve his Majesty in his Wars with France for one Year with forty Men at Arms, and three Hundred Archers.

At which time John Lord Scroop, whose Ancestors had formerly been Lords of Man, made complaint to the King that this Lord Stanley bore the Arms of that Island. No decision could be made therein at that time, for the Reasons hereafter recited by the King's Letter under his Sign Manual, dated the first of May, 1475.

The King's Letter.

EDWARD by the Grace of God King of England and France & Lord of Ireland, remembering the pretence and claim of John Lord Scroop shewed unto us, for the bearing of the Arms of the Isle of Man, which now our right Trusty and right Well-beloved Thomas Lord Stanley Steward of our Household beareth, for briefness of time, having no convenient Season to know the determination of the same, and providing so no variance therefore be had now in our Voyage, have willed and desired that for the Times and Seasons that the said Lords shall continue in our Service in our Realm of France, Dutchy of Normandy, or elsewhere beyond the Sea, and also unto our & their returning next to this our Realm of England, or either of them, that the said Lords shall abstain and forbear

the use and wearing of the said Arms of the Isle of Man; whereunto for the said desire is agreed alway forseen, that the said will, desire, abstinence & forbearing, not prejudicial in that behalf unto the said Scroop nor to his Heirs, nor be of none effect, strength, or virtue, but for the time above express'd.

And in the twenty-second of Edward the IV. Richard Duke of Gloucester being sent with an Army against the Scots, this Lord Stanley commanded the Right Wing, consisting of four Thousand, and took Berwick by Assault, tho' with the loss of a great many Men.

And, as he stood firm to Edward the IV. so after his Death he was no less faithful to his Son Edward the V, which the Duke of Gloucester (then Protector to the young King) took so ill, that he had a design to murder him and the young King his Nephew, as is clear by his taking the Lord Hastings from the Council-board in the Tower of London, and causing his Head to be struck off.

For at the same Time, one of the Soldiers struck at the Lord Stanley with a Halbert, and had he not suddenly stooped under the Table to avoid the blow, it had certainly cleft his Head, and as it was he lost much Blood; all which might have been prevented, in case the Lord Hastings had given heed to a prophetic Dream of this Lord Stanley the Night before; which was, That a Boar with his

Tusks

Tusks had so gor'd and rais'd them both, that the Blood ran about their Shoulders, of which he gave the Lord *Hastings* speedy notice, with an invitation to come away, and with him to ride as far as they could that night; but he was not so fortunate to regard the warning given him, and so lost his Head.

And altho' the Lord *Stanley* had the good luck to save his, yet was he committed to Prison; but as soon as that barbarous Duke got possession of the Crown, by the murder of his two Nephews in the Tower of *London*, the Lord *Stanley* was released and set at liberty, King *Richard* fearing that his Son *George* Lord *Strange* (a valiant Captain) might cause an Insurrection to set him at liberty, and put in danger his possession of the Crown.

Therefore the King to ingratiate himself with this Lord, and if possible to bring him over to his Interest, he, on the sixteenth of *December*, in the first Year of his Reign, made him Constable of *England* for Life, with the fee of 100 l. per Annum, payable out of the King's Revenue in the County of *Lancaster*, with power to make a Deputy, and also had him install'd a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter.

But the Lord *Stanley* having married to his second Wife *Margaret* the Countess of *Richmond*, and Widow of *Edmund* Earl of *Richmond*, by whom he had one Son named *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, who in right of his Mo-

ther claim'd a Title to the Crown, of which Notice being taken by King *Richard*, and that he was then in *France* soliciting Assistance from that King to recover his Right, which together with what Assistance he might reasonably expect from the great power of his Father-in-law the Lord *Stanley*, might render his possession of the Crown precarious, and greatly disturb his Peace.

Therefore this Noble Lord began to be suspected as a Well-wisher to the Interest of Prince *Henry*, and the Countess his Mother was commanded to put away all her old Servants, and forbid to send any Messages to, or receive any from the Earl her Son.

But the Lord *Stanley* wisely concealed all his sentiments in this critical Conjunction; and the better to cover and secure himself from the suspicions and jealousies of that Tyranical King, requested leave to retire into the Country on his private Affairs, and to raise Forces for his Majesty's Service.

But the King knowing his great Interest, and fearing that under that pretence he might give aid to his Rival the Earl of *Richmond*, refused his consent, until he gave up *George* Lord *Strange* his Son and Heir as a Hostage for his loyalty.

However, on the Earl of *Richmond*'s landing he failed not to meet him on the Day of Battle with what Forces he had collected; but he himself had a private meeting with the Earl the Day before, at *Atherston*, about six

34 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

Miles short of *Bosworth*, coming thither with great privacy, and the next Day approaching the Field of Battle, he openly appear'd with his Forces in favour of the Earl; upon which the King sent him the following Message, That, unless he did forthwith repair to his Presence, he would put his Son the Lord *Strange* to Death, (and marched with him in the Rear of all his Forces, guarded by one Troop of Horse and some Foot) to which the Lord *Stanley* answer'd, That the King might do his pleasure, and if he did put him to Death he had more Sons alive, and was determin'd not to come to the King at that time; upon which he had resolv'd to put him to Death, but was told by his Lords and others about him, that his Majesty had a greater Work at hand, and that it was not a time now to think of Executions, but of defence, upon which the Lord *Strange* was spared.

The Battle speedily ensu'd, and remained doubtful for some time, until Sir *William Stanley* of *Holt-Castle*, and Brother to the Lord *Stanley* came in with 3000 fresh Men, who turn'd the whole Action in favour of the Earl of *Richmond*, and gave him a compleat Victory, wherein King *Richard* was slain, with a great number of his followers.

And amongst the spoils of the Field was found (what * Lord *Bacon* calls) an ornamental Crown, which *Richard* used to wear on particular Occasions;

* Lord *Bacon's* Hist.

and some say the Lord *Stanley*, but this great Author and others of great Authority say Sir *William Stanley* put it upon the head of *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, and proclaim'd him King, by the name of *Henry* the VII, all crying aloud King *Henry*, King *Henry*.

This memorable and glorious Battle, (if any may be allow'd that Epithet) where so many Lives were lost, was attended with most advantageous consequences to the Nation, for by it they were delivered from the most wicked, arbitrary, inhuman, and Tyrannical Prince that ever sat on the Throne of *England*; and, as an additional Blessing, it laid the foundation of Friendship, Regulation and Union, between the two Ancient Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, betwixt whom more Blood had been shed than in all the Wars with *France*.

And the same † Year, on the twenty seventh of *October*, King *Henry* created the Lord *Stanley* Earl of *Derby*, and constituted him one of the Lords Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Steward of *England*, upon his own Coronation, the thirtieth Day of the same Month.

And on the fifth of *March* following he had a grant of the high Office of Constable of *England* for Life, with the Fee of 100 *l. per Annum*, payable out of the King's Revenues in *Lancashire*, as before.

And in the second of *Henry VII*.

† First of *Hen. VII*. 1485.

he was one of the Godfathers to Prince *Arthur* the King's first born Son; and in the third of *Henry* the VII. one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Steward of *England* on the Coronation of Queen *Elizabeth* Consort to that King.

And in the sixth of *Henry* the VII he was commissioned with *George* his Son to borrow Money in the County of *Lancaster* for the King's expedition into *France*.

And the eleventh of *Henry* the VII he was one of the Guarantees of that Peace made between that King and the Arch Duke of *Austria*; and the same Year was one of the Lords that assented to the Peace made with *France* at the *Staples* on the Sea near *Bo-logne*, 1492, but died in the Year 1504, the nineteenth of *Henry* the VII as by his Will of the twenty-eight of *July* that Year, and the Probate thereof on the ninth of *November* following, (*vide* the Will) to wit, *July* the twenty-ninth, 1504.

Wherein he by the title of *Thomas* Earl of *Derby*, Lord *Stanley*, Lord of *Man*, and Great Constable of *England*, bequeatheth his Body to be buried in the midst of the Chapel, in the North Isle of the Church of *Burscough*, near *Latham*, in the County of *Lancaster*, of his Ancestor's Foundation, where the Bodies of his Father and Mother, and others of his Ancestors lay buried, having moulded a Tomb to be there plac'd, with the Personages of Himself and both his Wives, for a

perpetual Remembrance to be Pray'd for.

And likewise Appointing, that the Personages he had Caused to be made for his Father and Mother, his Grandfather, and Grandmother, and great Grandfathers; should be set upon the Arches of the Chancel within that Priory, in the Places Provided for the same.

And tho' he had formerly given to the Pryor and Convent of that House large Gifts, in Money, Jewells and Ornaments, and likewise made great Reparations there, he further bequeathes unto them Twenty Pounds, to the intent that they should be oblig'd by their Deed, under their Convent-Seal, to cause one of the Canons of that House daily to say Mass in the before mention'd Chapel for his Soul; also for the Soul of his Lady (then living) after her decease; likewise for the Soul of *Eleanor* his former Wife; and for the Souls of his Father, Mother, Ancestors, Children, Bretheren and Sisters; also for the Soul of *William* late Marquis of *Berkley*, and for the Souls of all those who dy'd in his or his Father's Service; and every Mass before the Lavatory audibly, to be said for the said Souls appointed by Name; and all others in general *De profundis clamavi*, and such other Orisons and Collects as are used to be said therewith.

And furthermore he willed that his Son Sir *Edward Stanley* should have and enjoy the Castle of *Hornby*, so

long

long as he lived ; and departed this Life the ninth of *November* next ensuing.

This Noble Earl married to his first Wife *Eleanor* the fourth Daughter of *Richard Nevill* Earl of *Salisbury*,



bury, and by her had Issue six Sons and four Daughters, of all which in their Order.

Thomas and *Richard* his two first Sons died young ; and *George* his third Son married *Joan* the only Daughter and Heiress of *John* Lord *Strange* of *Knocking*, near *Shrewsbury*, and had a Summons to Parliament by the Title of Baron *Strange*, the twenty-second of *Edward* the IV. Place as in *Strange* the twenty-ninth of *December*, twenty-eighty of *Edward* the I, and afterwards to the twelfth of *Henry* VII inclusive.

And before his said Marriage he was one of those Noble Persons who received the honour of Knighthood by bathing with Prince *Edward* the King's eldest Son the eighth of *April* and fifteenth of *Edward* the IV ; and in the first of *Henry* the VII. he was made one of the Lords of the Privy-Council ; and in the second of *Henry* the VII. he was appointed one of the principal Commanders of the King's Army at the Battle of *Stoke* near *Newark*, and shared greatly in the Honour of that Victory, then obtained against the Earl of *Lincoln* and his Adherents, Patrons and Supporters of one *Lambert Simnel*, who pretended to be the eldest Son of *Edward* the IV. and thereby claimed a Right to the Crown, prior to, and exclusive of *K. Henry* the VII and his Queen the eldest Daughter of King *Edward* the IV.

And in the seventh of *Henry* the VII. he was retain'd by Indenture to serve the King in *France* with ten Men at Arms, five Demy-Laanches, twenty-four Archers on Horseback, and two Hundred and forty-seven Archers on Foot, each Man of Arms to have his Custrel and Page, for one Year from the Day of his first Muster, and so long after as it shall please the King ; and to muster the same at *Guilford* in *Surrey* on the first of *June*, and after such Muster on his Arrival at *Portsmouth*, to receive of the Treasurer of War the Conduct-Money for bringing of his said Forces to *Portsmouth*, viz. Sixpence for every one of

them

them for as many twenty Miles as are between the Houses from whence any of them departed and the said Town of *Portsmouth*; and also to receive for each of the said Men at Arms garnished with his Custrel and Page, eighteen-pence *per Day*; and for every of the said Demy-Lances, Nine-pence *per Day*; and for every of the said Archers on Horseback or on Foot, Six-pence, &c.

Soon after the above Action, he was made one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*, and in the ninth of *Henry* the seventh, upon the Siege of *Norham Castle*, by the *Scots*, he advanced with the *Earl of Surrey*, and many others of the Nobility, against those bold Invaders; but the Enemy being Retreated before they came up, nothing of Note was Perform'd.

He was at the *Staples* on the Sea near *Bologne* in *France*, the third of *November* 1492. And on the fifth of

December, in the thirteenth of *Henry* the VII. he departed this Life, at *Derby House*, now the Colledge of *Arms*, on *Saint Bennets Hill*, *London*; (his Father then living,) and was Buried in the *Parish Church* of *Saint James's*, *Garlick Hyth London*, near to *Eleanor* the Countess of *Derby*, his Mother.

Leaveing Issue by *Joan* his Wife two Sons, *Thomas* and *James*, and two Daughters, *Jane* and *Elizabeth*. *Jane* married to *Robert Sheffield*, Esqr. and *Elizabeth* died young, and of his two Sons, more hereafter. In the Interim I cannot well Omitt an Inscription I met with in the Church of *Hal-lingdon*, in the County of *Middlesex*; as it Relates to him, tho', I suppose Occasion'd by some Encomiums on his Father, who had an Estate there; but is so defac'd with Time, that I could not fully take it off; However, as far as I could make it out with Certainty, it is as follows,

*He married his first Son George to no ferm nor Grange,
But Honourably to the Heir of the Lord Strange,
Who liv'd in such Love, as no Man else had,
For at the Death of him, divers went almost Mad,
At an ungodly Banquet, alas he was Poison'd,
And at London in Saint James's Garlick Hyth, lyes Buried.*



William his Brother, and fourth Son of *Thomas* Earl of *Derby*; died young, and Unmarried.

Edward his fifth Son, stiled Sir *Edward Stanley*, was a Gentleman of the Sword; by which he Acquir'd both Honour and Fortune, as hereafter.

James the sixth Son of this Noble Lord, was *Dean* of *Saint Martins* in *London*, and made Bishop of *Ely*, the twenty-second of *Henry* the seventh; also Warden of the Collegiate Church at *Manchester*, in the County of *Lancaster*; and lyeth Buried in the Chapel of *Saint John Baptist*, by him built, on the North Side of that Church, with the following Inscription on his Tomb there, viz. *Of your Charity Pray for the Soul of James Stanley; sometime Bishop of Ely, and Warden of Manchester; who Deceas'd out of this Transitory World, the twenty-second of March, in the Year of our Lord God 1525. Upon whose Soul, and all Christian Souls, Jesus have Mercy.*

His four Daughters above mention'd, were *Joan*, *Catherine*, and *Ann*, who

all died young, and Unmarried; but *Margaret* his fourth Daughter, married to Sir *John Osbaldiston* of *Lancashire*.

This Lord married to his Second Wife, the most Noble *Margaret*, Daughter and Heiress to *John Duke* of *Somerset*; and Widow of *Edmund* Earl of *Richmond*; and the happy Mother of King *Henry* the VII. But by her had no Issue.

This great and Noble Lord, died in the Year 1504, the nineteenth of *Henry* the VII. as above; and was succeeded by *Thomas* his Grandson, eldest Son of *George*, Lord *Strange* and his next Heir; of whom before I proceed further, I have some Curious Remarks, and Events, to Relate of the late, very eminent Lord; which I doubt not of being Acceptable to the Readers, but I conceive they will not so Properly fall in Order; nor be so well Understood, as in this Place.

Therefore, as they have Relation to his Brother Sir *William Stanley*, I request leave, by a short Digression to give you the History of that Brave and Gallant, Gentleman; who to the great Surprise of the World, suffer'd Death, by *Henry* the VII. And then return to a further Description of the great Earl of *DERBY*'s Posterity, and Successors, as above Promised.

The first Notice I meet with in History of Sir *William Stanley*, is, that he was the second Son of *Thomas*, Lord *Stanley*, and Brother, to the foresaid Earl of *DERBY*; that his Seat was at the Castle of *Holt*, in the County

of *Flint*, and that the fourteenth of *July*, and the ninth of *Henry the V.* a Writ Issued out to him, and others, to call to an Account *John Leigh* of *Booths*; for an Arrear of one Hundred and forty Pounds, due from him, as late *Sheriff* of the County of *Chester*, to the King, and then Unsatisfied.

But the King dying that Year; a new Writ Issued to the same Persons, against the said *John Leigh*, dated the sixth of *Henry the VI.* to bring him to Account for the very great Arrears then due from him to the King, and yet unsatisfied.

And as the World at this Time, are great Strangers to the Office of a *Sheriff* in those Days, and that this Proceeding against that Gentleman, may appear Novell, to many Readers, give me leave to Observe, from the Information I have met with on that Subject, that the *Sheriffs* of this County, were at that time Receivers of the King's Rents, Forfeitures, and Amercements, &c. And was look'd upon as an Office of high Trust.

And the next Office of Note, I find Sir *William* for his good Services advanced to, was Chamberlain of the City, and County of *Chester*; by Patent, bearing Date the first of *Edward the IV.* and continued therein, to the tenth of *Henry the VII.*; (tho' Sir *Peter Leicester*, thinks this Sir *William* was of *Hooton*; but Speaks doubtfully of it,) saying, as he Conceives, but I take it for granted, that Sir *William Stanley* here Spoken of, was Bro-

ther to *Thomas Earl of DERBY*, for I find upon Search, that Sir *William Stanley* of *Hooton*, his Contemporary, and one of the King's Carvers; was by Patent of the twenty-sixth of *February*, in the fifth, of *Edward the IV.*; made *Sheriff* of *Cheeshire* for Life, and this appears to me, to have confused Sir *Peter*, by the Affinity of the Name, and long Continuance in Office, not rightly distinguishing the Men, nor, the Offices they severally Executed.

From hence we come next to meet Sir *William Stanley*, at *Bosworth Field*, where he found King *Richard*, and the *Earl of Richmond*, hotly Engag'd in Battle, for the Crown of *England*, and the Victory doubtful; until he with fresh Forces, gave the Honour of the Day to the *Earl*; and Proclaim'd him King, as above.

Soon after this Victory, King *Henry* took his Journey to *London*; where he was met and welcom'd by the Lord *Mayor*, and *Sheriffs*; and many other principal Citizens, by whom being Attended, he went in great State to *Saint Pauls Church*; and there made an Offering of three Standdarts.

And the Service of the Church being over, he went to the Bishop's Palace; from whence after some time, he went by Water to *Westminster*, and there with great Solemnity was anointed and declared King, by the Stile and Title of *Henry the VII.* and remain'd in profound Peace for some time; but these *Haleyon Days* were not of long duration.

For one *Lambert Simnel*, by the Persuasion and Encouragement of his School-master *Richard Simon*, a Priest, took upon him and pretended to be *Edward* Earl of *Warwick*, eldest Son of King *Edward* the IV. and lately escaped out of the Tower of *London*, where he had been imprison'd, set up a title to the Crown against King *Henry*.

And gained great credit with many of the Nobility and Gentry affected to the House of *York*, who were ready to take his part, and even saluted him King.

But especially the Earl of *Lincoln*, and the Lord *Lovell*, with many others raised an Army in his favour, which in a little time were defeated at *Stoke* near *Newark* by *George* Lord *Strange* and others, as before.

And young *Lambert* and his Tutor *Simon* the Priest were taken Prisoners, but both their Lives spared, *Lambert* because but a Child, and *Simon* because a Priest, but kept Prisoner for his Life; *Lambert* was taken into the King's Kitchen to turn the Spit in his turn of Fortune, and at last made one of the King's Faulkners. This Imposter and his Adherents being thus defeated, King *Henry* remain'd in Peace to the Year 1493.

When the Dutches of *Burgundy*, Sister to King *Edward* the IV, and an inveterate Enemy to King *Henry* and the House of *Lincaſter*, disturb'd his Peace by setting up one *Perkin Warbeck* to personate and take upon

him to be *Richard* the younger Son of *Edward* the IV.

This *Perkin* made a great noise in the World, and stood longer, as being better supported, and more powerful than *Simnel*, having been sent by the Dutches to *Portugal*, and from thence to *Ireland*, and thence to the Court of *France*, where he was entertained as a Prince, and had a Guard assign'd him. But at last returning to the Dutches of *Burgundy* his pretended Aunt, who receiv'd him as such and professed openly that he was her true Nephew, and not only assign'd him a Guard of thirty Persons, but cloathed them in Murrey and Blue, and called him the White Rose of *England*, which in time prov'd his Overthrow, and 'tis probable gave that future distinction used betwixt the *white* and *red* Rose, the former being made use of in favour of a spurious Pretender; for upon report thereof, many in *England* resorted to him, and amongst the rest Sir *Robert Clifford* (an old Acquaintance of Sir *William Stanley's*) was sent by the Party to acquaint the Dutches with the great respect the People of *England* had for *Perkin*; and, upon sight and conference with him, Sir *Robert* wrote to his Friends in *England*, that he knew him to be the true Son of K. *Edward* the IV.

Upon this King *Henry*, agreeable to his usual Prudence, sent Spies into *Flanders*, to discover the Conspirators, and their whole design; and they having the ill luck to be known by their

Countrymen

Countrymen there, were all taken and put to Death, except Sir *Robert Clifford*, who made his escape; and returning to *England*, submitted himself to the King's Mercy; hoping, from the Secrets he knew, and the discovery he was able to make of the open and private Abettors of that Conspiracy, to merit the King's Pardon and Favour.

And, the better to ingratiate himself, he accused his old Friend Sir *Wm. Stanley*, then Lord Chamberlain; affirming, that in a conference betwixt them touching the pretended Son of *Edward the IV.* Sir *William* should say, *That if he certainly knew the young Man call'd Perkin to be really the Son of Edward the IV. he would never draw his Sword or bear Arms against him.*

These Words being consider'd of by the Judges, seem'd to them to express a very fickle Loyalty to King *Henry*, (for who could tell how soon he might be persuaded that he did know it) besides that, the uttering of such an expression was in itself upon the matter found to be disloyal to the King; and withall struck upon a String which always sounded harsh in that King's Ears, as preferring the title of *York* to that of *Lancaster*; and this appears to me to sit heaviest with the King: But be that as it will,

Sir *William* was hereupon Arraign'd, brought to the Bar, and Try'd; and, whether trusting to the greatness of his Service, the King's favour, or his own Innocency, or the lightness of his

Crime, his pleading was very slender, denying little of what he was charg'd with, and thereby as it were confessing guilty, was adjudg'd to die.

And accordingly on the sixteenth Day of *February 1495*, he was brought to Tower Hill in *London*, and there beheaded; and all his Estate Real and Personal, (which was very great) was confiscated to the King. And there are not wanting some who think this was as strong a motive to his Death as any thing he ever said or did; Avarice being on many occasions too visible in this King's Administration, and to have had a large share in the Prosecution of the aforesaid Gentleman.

For there were found in his Castle of *Holt*, in the County of *Flint*, in *Wales*, forty Thousand Marks in Money, besides Plate, Jewells, Household-Goods, and stock of Cattle of great Value; and also a Yearly Income of old Rents on Land of 3000 *l. per Annum*. By *Joyce* his Wife Daughter of *Edward Lord Powis* he had Issue one Son named *William*, of whom more hereafter; also one Daughter named *Jane*, who married to Sir *John Warburton* of *Arles* in the County of *Chester*, one of the Knights of the Body to King *Henry VII.*

This was that great Sir *Wm. Stanley* who of his own Power and Interest raised and brought three Thousand Horse and Foot to the rescue of that Prince when his Life, Honour, and hopes of a Throne were all in visible danger; gave him Victory, and crown'd him King in the Field.

For one *Lambert Simmel*, by the Persuasion and Encouragement of his School-master *Richard Simon*, a Priest, took upon him and pretended to be *Edward* Earl of *Warwick*, eldest Son of King *Edward* the IV. and lately escaped out of the Tower of *London*, where he had been imprison'd, set up a title to the Crown against King *Henry*.

And gained great credit with many of the Nobility and Gentry affected to the House of *York*, who were ready to take his part, and even saluted him King.

But especially the Earl of *Lincoln*, and the Lord *Lovell*, with many others raised an Army in his favour, which in a little time were defeated at *Stoke* near *Newark* by *George* Lord *Strange* and others, as before.

And young *Lambert* and his Tutor *Simon* the Priest were taken Prisoners, but both their Lives spared, *Lambert* because but a Child, and *Simon* because a Priest, but kept Prisoner for his Life; *Lambert* was taken into the King's Kitchen to turn the Spit in his turn of Fortune, and at last made one of the King's Faulknors. This Imposter and his Adherents being thus defeated, King *Henry* remain'd in Peace to the Year 1493.

When the Dutches of *Burgundy*, Sister to King *Edward* the IV, and an inveterate Enemy to King *Henry* and the House of *Lincafter*, disturb'd his Peace by setting up one *Perkin Warbeck* to personate and take upon

him to be *Richard* the younger Son of *Edward* the IV.

This *Perkin* made a great noise in the World, and stood longer, as being better supported, and more powerful than *Simmel*, having been sent by the Dutches to *Portugal*, and from thence to *Ireland*, and thence to the Court of *France*, where he was entertained as a Prince, and had a Guard assign'd him. But at last returning to the Dutches of *Burgundy* his pretended Aunt, who receiv'd him as such and profess'd openly that he was her true Nephew, and not only assign'd him a Guard of thirty Persons, but cloathed them in Murrey and Blue, and called him the White Rose of *England*, which in time prov'd his Overthrow, and 'tis probable gave that future distinction used betwixt the *white* and *red* Rose, the former being made use of in favour of a spurious Pretender; for upon report thereof, many in *England* resorted to him, and amongst the rest Sir *Robert Clifford* (an old Acquaintance of Sir *William Stanley's*) was sent by the Party to acquaint the Dutches with the great respect the People of *England* had for *Perkin*; and, upon sight and conference with him, Sir *Robert* wrote to his Friends in *England*, that he knew him to be the true Son of K. *Edward* the IV.

Upon this King *Henry*, agreeable to his usual Prudence, sent Spies into *Flanders*, to discover the Conspirators, and their whole design; and they having the ill luck to be known by their

Countrymen

Countrymen there, were all taken and put to Death, except Sir *Robert Clifford*, who made his escape; and returning to *England*, submitted himself to the King's Mercy; hoping, from the Secrets he knew, and the discovery he was able to make of the open and private Abettors of that Conspiracy, to merit the King's Pardon and Favour.

And, the better to ingratiate himself, he accused his old Friend Sir *Wm. Stanley*, then Lord Chamberlain; affirming, that in a conference betwixt them touching the pretended Son of *Edward the IV.* Sir *William* should say, *That if he certainly knew the young Man call'd Perkin to be really the Son of Edward the IV. he would never draw his Sword or bear Arms against him.*

These Words being consider'd of by the Judges, seem'd to them to express a very fickle Loyalty to King *Henry*, (for who could tell how soon he might be persuaded that he did know it) besides that, the uttering of such an expression was in itself upon the matter found to be disloyal to the King; and withall struck upon a String which always sounded harsh in that King's Ears, as preferring the title of *York* to that of *Lancaster*; and this appears to me to fit heaviest with the King: But be that as it will,

Sir *William* was hereupon Arraign'd, brought to the Bar, and Try'd; and, whether trusting to the greatness of his Service, the King's favour, or his own Innocency, or the lightness of his

Crime, his pleading was very slender, denying little of what he was charg'd with, and thereby as it were confessing guilty, was adjudg'd to die.

And accordingly on the sixteenth Day of *February 1495*, he was brought to Tower Hill in *London*, and there beheaded; and all his Estate Real and Personal, (which was very great) was confiscated to the King. And there are not wanting some who think this was as strong a motive to his Death as any thing he ever said or did; Avarice being on many occasions too visible in this King's Administration, and to have had a large share in the Prosecution of the aforesaid Gentleman.

For there were found in his Castle of *Holt*, in the County of *Flint*, in *Wales*, forty Thousand Marks in Money, besides Plate, Jewells, Household-Goods, and stock of Cattle of great Value; and also a Yearly Income of old Rents on Land of 3000 *l. per Annum*. By *Joyce* his Wife Daughter of *Edward Lord Powis* he had Issue one Son named *William*, of whom more hereafter; also one Daughter named *Jane*, who married to Sir *John Warburton* of *Arles* in the County of *Chester*, one of the Knights of the Body to King *Henry VII.*

This was that great Sir *Wm. Stanley* who of his own Power and Interest raised and brought three Thousand Horse and Foot to the rescue of that Prince when his Life, Honour, and hopes of a Throne were all in visible danger; gave him Victory, and crown'd him King in the Field.

How could it then enter into his Head or Heart to put him to Death who had done for him all that Mortality could possibly do, sav'd his life, vanquish'd his Enemies, and given him a Crown; and all his Crime founded upon a doubtful and unguarded Expression, reported by a Treacherous Friend, a Rebel and Traitor to his King by his own Confession, and to save his own Life, and therefore should have been the less regarded, where the Duty, Loyalty and most worthy Actions of so deserving a Subject were in competition with it.

From this unhappy event Mankind may learn how cautious they ought to be in opening the Mind too freely, even to the most intimate Friend, where the discovery may either touch or concern our Life, Reputation, Liberty, Interest or peace of Mind, when he shall think fit to disclose and aggravate our most innocent Words and Meanings, by a malicious and invidious Construction.

But it may be said it was not the Earl of *Richmond* that did this, but the King of *England*; and I think 'tis a maxim, that a King in many cases is not at liberty to shew Mercy as a private Person may.

But be that as it will, beheaded he was, and from the pinnacle of Honour on a sudden brought to the Block: A shocking Thought! that nothing less than loss of Life could atone for Words, without Action or even evil meaning without a forc'd Construction.

And I think on this occasion I may observe with a learned Poet, That our God and Soldier are alike adored just at the brink of Danger; and, the danger over they are often both alike requited; our God is forgotten, and our Soldier slighted. Loss of Favour, exile from Court and all publick Employments might have been born with, but Death gave a short period to all his Glory and most renowned Performances for the publick good, and the Service of his King and Country.

And I think 'tis allow'd by the best Philosophers, that Death is the same thing to a Coward as to the Valiant Man, but with this remarkable difference in point of Honour and everlasting Fame, that the brave and gallant Man falls in vindication of his Prince, Religion, Laws, Liberties, and Country; and the Scoundrel abandons all in fear of losing a Life that he neither deserves, nor can save.

However, in deference to Royal Authority, give me leave to observe what has been offer'd in mitigation of his Majesty's proceedings in this extraordinary and critical Case, wherein it is said he underwent many struggles and conflicts of Mind, forbearing six Weeks after the Accusation before Sir *William* was brought to Tryal.

But 'tis probable other substantial Reasons might be assign'd for his Majesty's concern and uneasiness in this point, *to wit*, as knowing the very great Power of his Brother the Earl of *Derby*, who had married his Mo-

ther,

ther, and been eminently serviceable to him, and who on this melancholy occasion had retired to his Country Seat, and that the Grief and Affliction that Noble Person must naturally lie under for the untimely loss of so worthy and near a Relation (and seemingly on so slight an Occasion) might produce a resentment prejudicial to his own safety and peaceable Possession; and the King's future conduct seems to confirm the aforesaid Reasons.

For his Majesty appearing desirous to justify himself to the World, and especially to this great Lord his Brother, upon what Ground, and for what Reasons he had taken off so valuable and eminent a Person as Sir *William Stanley*, and to keep well with the said Earl, he resolved the ensuing Summer to pay him and his Mother a Visit at their Seat of *Latham* in *Lancashire*.

Of which Lord *Derby* being apprized, made suitable preparation for the reception and better accomodation of his Majesty and his Retinue, by enlarging his House at *Knowsley*, by the Stone Building, and repairing and beautifying the other part, and also that of *Latham*.

And considering that there was no certain or constant passage over the River *Mersey* to old *Warrington*, but by *Latchford* or *Orford*, and those very precarious, as well as dangerous; his Lordship determined to build a Bridge over that River, that his Majesty might pursue his Progress without stop or hazard.

To effect which he purchas'd a road from the cross Ways leading from *Sankey* and *Winwick* (now call'd *Market-gate*) to the River, through the Field now call'd *Bridge-street*; and at the bottom thereof erected a spacious Stone Bridge, and threw up a Causeway cross the Marshes to the rising Ground on the *Cheshire* side, and kept the same in repair all his Life, and his Successors after him, to the time of *William* Earl of *Derby* Brother and Successor to Earl *Ferdinand*, who refused to repair or amend the same; of which more hereafter.

In the interim the King arrived at *Knowsley*, on or about the twenty-fourth of *June* 1495, and from thence went to *Latham*, where having spent about a Month with his Mother and Father-in-law, he return'd to *London*, well satisfied with his receptions.

Having now gone thro' what I had to observe of this Noble Lord and his Brother Sir *William Stanley*, with regard to the time of the publick Transaction before related, I shall now, as promised, return to *Thomas* Lord *Strange*, eldest Son of *George*, and Grandson and Successor to the above Earl.

This Noble Lord succeeded his Grandfather in the Earldom of *Derby*, and had his livery of all the Lands his Father died seiz'd of, the ninth of *July*, and nineteenth of *Henry* the VII. and also of the *Isle of Man*.

And in the twenty-third of *Henry* the VII. on a treaty of Marriage between the Lady *Mary* third Daughter

to *Henry* the VII. and the Prince of *Spain*, the King binds himself to *Maximilian* the Emperor for the performance thereof when they should come to Age, in 250,000 Crowns, and that *Henry* Prince of *Wales* should do the same, and also *Thomas* Earl of *Derby* and other Nobles were bound in 50,000 Crowns for the like Performance.

And in the fifth of *Henry* the VIII he attended that King in his Expedition to *France*, in which they won *Therwain* and *Tournay*, and obtained a glorious Victory.

And in the twelfth of *Henry* the VIII. on the Emperor's coming to *England*, and the King meeting him at *Dover*, this Earl of *Derby* rode betwixt that Monarch and the King, from thence to *Canterbury*, bearing by the King's Command, the Sword of State.

And the Year after he was one of the Peers that sat on the Tryal of the Duke of *Buckingham*, and was in most high esteem in all the Country, as well as at Court, where he was not only belov'd, but admir'd.

And with regard to the *Isle of Man*, which I promised to take Notice of in this Lord's Life, he wisely consider'd, that it was given to his Ancestors by King *Henry* the IV. the chief of the House of *Lancaster*; to whom and to whose Posterity his Family had been steady Friends and Adherents; but now that *Edward* the IV chief of the House of *York*, and his Posterity were come to the Throne, it could be no less than the highest

Prudence, as well as Policy, to drop a Title which might one time or other occasion Jealousy and Mistrust between him and his Prince, under whom he must claim that Title; and, to avoid all disputes, and even suspicion of inclining to favour one House more than the other, he contented himself to make use of no other Title than Lord of *Man* and the *Isles*, which his Successors have continued ever since.

This Noble Lord gave up his life the twenty-fourth of *May* following, the thirteenth of *Henry* the VIII. at *Colham* in the County of *Middlesex*, and was buried in the Monastery of *Sion* in that County, according to his Will; by which he order'd his Body to be buried in the Priory of *Burscough*, in the County of *Lancaster*, if he happen'd to die in that County; but if he died elsewhere, then to be buried in the said Monastery of *Sion*, or in the College of *Askerugg* in the County of *Bucks*, as his Executors should think fit; and that his Body should be buried according to his Honour, but without Pomp or Excess.

And further by the said Will it appears, that he had four Thousand Marks with his Lady on their Marriage, and he bequeathes to his Daughter for her Marriage Portion 2066 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* and to his well-beloved Brother *James Stanley* Esqr. an Annuity or Annual Rent of fifty Pounds by the Year for his Life, payable out of his Mannor or Lordship of *Bydston* in the County of *Chester*.

And

And whereas his Uncle Sir *Edward Stanley* Knight, Lord *Monteagle*, enjoy'd of his Gift and Grant the Castle and Demesnes of *Hornby*, and other Mannors, for the special love, trust, and kindness he then found and supposed he had for him, and which Estates he held on certain conditions; he now wills that for the great Unkindness he has since found, and does still find in his said Uncle, and for that he has not observ'd or perform'd the said Conditions, he should have none of the Rents and Profits thereof, but that the said Gifts, Grants, &c. be null and void.

And he further wills and appoints that his Lieutenant of the *Isle of Man*, and other his Officers and Servants there, shall be continued till his Heir comes of Age; and that they have the Wages they then had, for term of their Lives, and the said Wages to be doubled to them till his said Heir came of Age.

And he constitutes for his Executors his trusty Friends Sir *Hugh Hesketh* Bishop of *Man*, Sir *Henry Halsal* Steward of his Household, Sir *Henry Sherman* Clerk, Dean of his Chapel, *Thomas Hesketh* Esqr. Sir *Edward Molyneux* Clerk and Parson of *Sephton*, *Richard Hesketh*, *Richard Snede*, Gentlemen, and *Richard Halsal* Clerk and Parson of *Halsal*, but none of them shall give any Release or Acquittance without the consent and agreement of them all.

And he appoints for Supervisors of

his Will, *Thomas* Lord Cardinal, Archbishop of *York* and Chancellor of *England*; *Hugh*, Bishop of *Exeter*; *Geoffrey*, Bishop of *Chester*; *John Vessy*, Clerk Dean of the most Honourable Chapel; and *Thomas Lark* Parson of *Winwick*.

And by *Ann* his Wife, Daughter of *Edward* Lord *Hastings*, Sister to *Geo.*



the first Earl of *Huntington* of that Name. He had Issue three Sons, to wit, *George* and *Henry* who died young, and *Edward* his Successor, then in the fifteenth Year of his Age; also one only Daughter, who after his Death married to *Robert Ratcliffe* Earl of *Suffex*.

And as this Noble Lord hath in his Will taken Notice of his Brother *James Stanley* Esqr. and of his Uncle *Sir Edward Stanley*, Lord *Monteagle*,

it may not be improper in this place, and during the Minority of the young Lord his Son, to relate what we have to observe of them.

* Of *James Stanley* his Brother, second Son of *George Lord Strange*, I meet with little remark'd of him, but that he had a Son stiled *Sir George Stanley Marshal of Ireland*, but by whom not said; but conceive him to be the Ancestor to the *Stanleys of Ireland*.

And with regard to *Sir Edward Stanley* his Uncle, and fifth Son of *Thomas* the first Earl of *Derby*, this Gentleman's active Childhood and Martial Spirit brought him early to *K. Henry the VIII's* Notice and Company; and his active Manhood to his Service, the Camp was his School, and his Learning was a Pike and Sword. His Majesty's greeting to him whenever they met was, *Ho! my Soldier*.

Honour floated in his Veins, and Valour danced in his Spirits; but no where more visibly, nor with greater Courage, Lustre and Magnanimity than at the Battle of *Flodden Field* in *Scotland*, the fifth of *Henry the VIII*, where he commanded the Rear of the *English Army*, and was attacked by the Earls of *Lenox* and *Argyle*, both which were slain in the Field, with the King of *Scots* himself; for, by his high accomplishments in the Art of War, and by the valour of his Archers, he forced the *Scots* to descend the Hill their strong hold, which caused them to open their Ranks, by which they were put into such disorder that gave the

* *Barlow's History*.

first hopes to that Day's Victory, which was greatly owing to the Valour and good Conduct of the brave General, *Sir Edward Stanley*; as hereafter.

The King of *Scotland* slain in this Battle was that King that married to *Margaret* the eldest Sister to *K. Henry the VIII*. from whom descended King *James the I. of England*. There were slain in the Battle, besides the King, three Bishops, two Abbots, twelve Earls, and seventeen Lords; with a very great number of Knights and Gentlemen, amounting to about Eight Thousand, and near as many taken Prisoners.

Upon this signal and most complete Victory, obtain'd by the superior Skill and Conduct of the Heroic Captain *Stanley*, he was highly advanced in the King's favour, and soon after, as high in the World, as by the following gratulatory Letter from the King to him upon the aforesaid Victory: *To Wit*.

Rt. Trusty and Well-beloved,

WE greet you well, and understand by the report of our right Trusty Cousin and Councillor the Duke of *Norfolk*, what acceptable Service you amongst others did us by your valiant towardness in the assistance of our said Cousin, against our Enemy the *K. of Scots*; and, how courageously you, as a very hearty loving Servant, acquitted yourself for the Overthrow of the said late King, and distressing of his Malice and Power, to our great

Honour,

Honour, and the advancing of your no little Fame and Praise, for which we have good cause to favour and thank you, and so we full heartily do ; and assur'd you may be, that we shall in such effectual wise remember your said Service in any your reasonable pursuits, as you shall have cause to think the same right well employ'd, to our Comfort and Weal hereafter. Given under our Signet at our Castle of Windsor the seventeenth Day of November and fifth Year of our Reign.

Sir William Molyneux of Septon had also the like gratulatory Letter on the same agreeable occasion, for his eminent Services therein.

This most Valiant and Worthy Gentleman appear'd like the *North-Star* in it's Glory ; he was a Man of great command in *Lancashire*, the Image of whose Mind was as peculiar as the beautiful Portrait of his Body, nobly forgiving his Enemies, if reconcilable ; and refusing ignobly to be revenged of them if obstinate. This noble Nature, advanced by his Heroic Education, made him acceptable at Court, as well as in the Country, where his Hospitality was renowned, his Equity and Prudence beloved, and his Int'rest large and commanding : In him was seen the Idea of the true *English Gentleman* ; in favour at Court, in repute in the Country, at once lov'd and fear'd. His usual saying was, *That he never saw Fear but in the backs of his Enemies* ; in a word, he liv'd in all ca-

pacities a Publick good, and died a common loss.

And here Justice as well as respect to the Ancient and Worthy House of Norris of *Speke*, calls upon me to acquaint the Reader with the Bravery of Sir *Edward Norris* Son of Sir *William Norris* who was slain at the Battle of *Muslebarrow*, in the time of *Henry the VII.* This Valiant and Heroic Gentleman Sir *Edwd. Norris* commanded a Body of the Army under General *Stanley* at *Flodden Field*, where he behaved with so much Courage and good Conduct that he was honoured by the King his Master with the like congratulatory Letter above mention'd for his good Service in the Victory of that Day ; in token whereof he brought from the deceased King of *Scots's* Palace, all or most of his Princely Library, many Books of which are now at *Speke*, particularly four large Folio's, said to contain the Records and Laws of *Scotland* at that time, and worthy the perusal of the Learned and Judicious Readers : And he also brought from the said Palace, the Waincoat of the King's Hall, and put it up in his own Hall at *Speke* ; wherein are seen all the orders of Architecture, as *Tuscan, Dorick, Ionick, Corinthian, and Composite*, and round the top of it this Inscription, *Sleep not till thou hast well consider'd how thou hast spent the Day past ; if thou hast well done, thank God for't ; if otherwise, repent you.*

Thus having in the fullest manner

I am able set forth the eminent and renowned behaviour of the martial Sons of the two neighbouring and worthy Houses of *Mobyneux* and *Norris*, I cannot omit informing my Reader that they came into *England* together with *William* Duke of *Normandy*, dignified with the honour of Knighthood, and have hitherto made useful and leading Members of the State, in their several Stations of Life.

But, am grieved now to tell him, that, as they came in together, they are in appearance likely to depart together, under the common change and mutability of all Earthly Beings, the Name of one Family being extinct, and the other in visible danger of becoming so, in the same Age.

And with regard to these Gentlemen's Leader and chief Commander, the brave Sir *Edward Stanley*, the K. keeping his *Whitsontide* the Year ensuing at *Eltham* in *Kent*, and Sir *Edward* being there, his Majesty commanded, that for his valiant Acts against the *Scots*, where he won the Hill, relieved the *English* from their distress, and vanquish'd all that oppos'd him; also for that his Ancestors bore the Eagle in their Crest, he should be proclaimed Lord *Monteagle*, which was accordingly then and there done; upon which he gave to the Officers of Arms five Marks, besides the accustomed Fees; and likewise to *Garret*, principal King of Arms, his Fee.

Whereupon he had special Summons to Parliament the fifth of *February* the

same Year, by the title of Baron *Stanley*, Lord *Monteagle*.

Twice did he and Sir *John Wallop* land with only eight Hundred Men in the heart of *France*; and four times did he and Sir *Thomas Lovell* save *Callais*; the first time by Intelligence, the second by Stratagem, the third by Valour and Resolution, and the fourth by Hardship, Patience, and Industry.

In the dangerous Infurrection by *Albe* and Captain *Cobler* his Zeal for his Prince's service and the welfare of the State was above scruple, and his Army was with him before his Commission, for which dangerous piece of Loyalty he asked Pardon, and receiv'd Thanks.

Two things he did towards defeating the Rebels, whose Skill in Arms exceeded his Followers, as much as his Policy did their Leaders; first he cut off their Provisions, and next he stirr'd up Jealousy and Sedition amongst 'em, which gave his Majesty time, by pretended Treaties to draw of the most eminent of the Faction, and confounding the rest.

This most Martial and Heroic Captain (Soldier like) lived for some time in this strange Opinion, That the Soul of Man was like the winding up of a Watch, that when the Spring was run down the Man died and the Soul determined.

But of this Enthusiastic, Heathenish, and Brutish notion he was convicted by being inform'd, That the Soul of
Man

Man was a ray of Divinity, cloathed with Flesh, and that what was divine could never die; but, upon the dissolution of the Body, or unfitness for it's continuance therein, the Soul of Man return'd to the Almighty Being who first gave it.

According to the Doctrine of *Moses*, Gen. c. 1. v. 7. *And the Lord God form'd Man of the Dust of the Earth, and breathed into his Nostrils the breath of Life, and Man became a living Soul.*

Convinced of this Divine Truth he afterwards liv'd and dy'd in the Fear and Love of God, and in the belief and Precepts of his Redeemer the holy *Jesus*.

This Noble Lord married to his Lady one of the Daughters of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, by his se-



cond Wife, a Daughter of Sir *Anthony Brown*'s, Governor of *Calais*, and by

her had Issue a Son named *Thomas*, who was some time Bishop of *Man*, by the title of *Thomas Stanley*, Son of *Edward* the first Lord *Monteagle*; he sat as Bishop of that Island to the time of his Father's death, and then becoming Lord *Monteagle* he resigned that Bishoprick.

This *Thomas* Lord *Monteagle* married to his Lady *Ann* the Daughter of Sir *John Spencer* of *Althrop* in the County of *Northampton*, and by her had Issue a Son nam'd *William*.

William his Son, and Grandson to *Edward*, was the last Male Issue of this noble Family. He left at his death an only Daughter and Child, named *Elizabeth*, but by whom History is silent; but Record informs us that she married to *Edward Parker* Ld. *Morley*, and by him had Issue a Son named *William*.

This *William* was by King *James* the I. created Lord *Monteagle*, by the title of Lord *Morley* and *Monteagle*; and must be allow'd by us, and all Posterity, to have been born for the good of the whole Kingdom: For, by an obscure Letter sent to him, and by him produc'd to the K. and Council, in the very nick of time, a discovery was made of the most detestable Treason that Malice and Wickedness could possibly contrive or project.

For it being known that the King was to come to the House of Peers, to pass some Bills, this dark and *Ænigmatical* Letter insinuated that the King and the whole House were to be destroy'd in a Moment.

For on close search round the House of Lords, there was discover'd an unknown Cellar under it, wherein was lodged a large quantity of Gunpowder, with a Person ready (with a Candle in a dark Lanthorn) to set fire to the Train upon a signal given him. Thus, by the said Letter, the good providence of God, and the caution taken, was prevented the Destruction of the King, and the flower of all the Nobility and Gentry of the Kingdom, when just upon the very brink of Ruin.

Having here finished the remarks we propos'd, let us return to *Edward* the young Son of *Thomas* the second Earl of *Derby*, whom his Father supposed he had left under the Care and Ward of the most hopeful and promising Trustees, being no less than nine Ecclesiastics, and four Lay-Gentlemen, by which he judg'd sufficient Security was provided for his Son's right, and the preservation of the immense Estate he had left him.

But such is the Pride, Avarice and Depravity of human Nature, that the greatest caution Mankind can possibly take oft times proves too slender to procure Justice and Equity, when private Interest and Advantage come in competition with them: An Instance of which will appear in the Case before us.

For no sooner was the said noble Lord laid at rest, but the most dignified of his choice (whom the World might justly have expected the most

consummate justice and rectitude from) immediately made himself Friend of the Mammon of Unrighteousness; and instead of fulfilling the Trust repos'd in him, took care to divest his young Pupil of his just Right, by securing to himself several large Mannors in the County of *Lincoln* and elsewhere, which the Earl his Father had held from the Crown by Lease for Life, which expiring on his Death, the good and pious Cardinal wisely took the Opportunity of his Ward's minority to procure grants thereof to himself; which brings to my Mind an old Maxim in the Oeconomy of Life, to wit, *He that trusteth to a Lord for his Honour and to a Priest for his Charity is in danger of being deceiv'd by the first, and starv'd by the latter.* The verity whereof the noble Lord here mention'd had an ample Specimen of, in both the Characters in the Person of Cardinal *Woolsey* Arch-Bishop of *York* and Lord Chancellor of *England*, and his most worthy Trustee.

In the nineteenth of *Henry VIII.* this young Lord being then of Age, was one of the principal Persons appointed to attend the same Cardinal *Woolsey* in that remarkable Embassy to *Francis* King of *France* then at *Ameins*, touching the making a War in *Italy* to set Pope *Clement* the VII at liberty, at that time a Prisoner to the Duke of *Bourbon*, upon his sacking of *Rome*.

And in the twenty-second of *Henry* the VIII. having then livery of his

Lands, was one of those noble Peers that subscrib'd that memorable Letter or declaration to the same Pope *Clement* the VII. representing, That having for a long time expected his answer concerning the King's Marriage, they were obliged to repeat their request, altho' the justice of the Cause, and the approbation of the learned of the most celebrated Universities in *Europe* were sufficient without any Intreaties to prevail on his Holyness to confirm the Sentence of Divorce of Queen *Catherine*, which King *Henry* then desir'd.

And if he should refuse, his Supremacy in *England* would be in great danger, and that they could make no other construction of it but that they were left to seek their Remedy elsewhere.

And in the twenty-fourth of *Henry* the VIII. he waited on that King at his interview with the *French* King at *Bologne*; and in the same Year, on the Coronation of Queen *Ann Bullen*, he in his own Barge attended her from *Greenwich*, on which occasion he with the Marquis of *Dorset* were made Knights of the *Bath*, and after the Ceremony was over he was Cup-bearer to that Queen.

In the twenty-eighth of *Henry* the VIII. on the insurrection of the Northern Men, call'd the Pilgrimage of Grace, the King directed his Letters to this Earl, to raise what Forces he could, promising therein to repay all his Charges; and, as Mr. *Hollingshead*

observes, by the faithful diligence of the Earl of *Derby* with the Forces of *Lancashire* and *Cheshire* they were kept back and brought to Peace and Quiet, tho' they were a very great Number out of *Cumberland*, *Westmoreland*, and North parts of *Lancashire*.

The thirty-third of that King he marched into *Scotland* with the Duke of *Norfolk*, with an Army of twenty Thousand Men, where meeting with little or no resistance, they burned several Towns and Villages and so return'd to *England*.

And in the thirty-eight of that K. when the high Admiral of *France*, accompanied by the Bishop of *Eureaux*, the Earl of *Nantville*, the Earl of *Villars* and others, came on a splendid Embassy to *England*, the Earl of *Derby* by the King's command received them at *Blackwall*, and conducted 'em to his Majesty at *Greenwich*. And on the Death of King *Henry*, and the accession of Prince *Edward* his Son, by the title of King *Edward* the VI. the Earl of *Derby* and the Marquis of *Dorset* (afterwards Duke of *Suffolk*) were on the twenty-second of *May*, 1547 elected Knights of the most noble Order of the Garter. And in the fourth of King *Edward* the VI. the Earl of *Derby* was one of the Peers's Party to the Articles of Peace made by King *Edward* with the *Scots* and *French*, wherein the Emperor was also included. And,

In the sixth of this King he made an exchange with his Majesty of his

House called *Derby-House* on *St. Bennet's Hill* near *Doctors Commons London*, built by *Thomas* the first Earl of *Derby*, for certain Lands adjoining to his Park at *Knowsley* in the County of *Lancaster*, of which he was Lieutenant during this King's Reign.

And after the above exchange he purchased a piece of Land in *Channon Row* near *Westminster*, and thereon erected a new House and call'd it *Derby House*, which being since Sold by *William* Earl of *Derby* elder Brother to the late Earl *James*, is built into a Court call'd *Derby-Court*, and upon the Death of King *Edward* and Queen *Mary's* accession to the Throne, he was in the first Year of that Queen * appointed by her Lord high Steward of *England* for the Day of her Majesty's Coronation, which was perform'd on the fifth of *October* that Year, with great solemnity. And upon advice of her Majesty's Appointment, he set out from his Seat of *Latham* in the County of *Lancaster*, to attend her Majesty, on the eighteenth of *August*, most nobly attended, having upwards of eighty Esquires all clad in Velvet, and two hundred and eighteen Servants in Liveries, with whom he arrived at his new House in *Channon Row, Westminster*, in the greatest Pomp and Magnificence.

And in the Year 1557 he received Orders from the Queen and Council

to Muster what Forces he could raise to March against the *Scots* then assisted by the *French King*, which he readily comply'd with; and was one of the Noblemen that attended *Philip Prince of Spain* on his landing in *England* to be married to Queen *Mary*, who before her Marriage gave the House on *Saint Bennets Hill London*, call'd *Derby House*, and now in the Crown by virtue of the above Exchange, to *Gilbert Dethick*, then *Garter* and Principal King of Arms: *Thomas Hauley Clarencieux*, King of Arms of the South Parts; *William Harvey* alias *Norroy*, King of Arms of the North Parts; and the other Heralds and Pursuivants of Arms, and to their Successors, all the capital Messuage or House called *Derby-House*, with the Appurtenances situate in the Parish of *St. Bennet* and *St. Peter*, then being in the tenure of Sir *Richard Sackville* Knight, and parcel of the Lands of *Edward Earl of Derby*; to the end that the said Kings, Heralds and Pursuivants of Arms, and their Successors, might dwell together, and meet, confer and agree among themselves, for the good Government of their Faculty, and that their Records might be more safely kept, &c. Dated the eighteenth Day of *July* in the third Year of *Philip and Mary*, 1555.

Upon the above Queen *Mary's* death and Queen *Elizabeth's* accession to the Throne, altho' she knew the Earl of *Derby* to have been one of the late

* 29. Sept. 1553.

† Now the College of Arms.

Queen's Privy Council, yet she was so well apprized and satisfied of his Justice, Prudence and Loyalty, that she appointed him one of her Privy Council; and in the first Year of her Reign gave him, and others of that Body, Commission to take particular Care that all Persons enjoying any Office or place of Trust under her Majesty should take the Oaths of Supremacy.

Likewise in the said first Year of that gracious Queen he had granted to him by Patent the high Office of Chamberlain of *Chester* for six Years; and the next year was made one of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

But about this Time being aged, weak and infirm, he retired to his Seat of *Latham*, and there (like a Lamp whose Oil is all spent in Smoak and Vapour) gave up his Life to the Almighty Author of his Being; and with humble resignation, submitted himself to his divine Will.

And by his Will bearing date the twenty-fourth of *August* 1572, he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *Ormskirk* in the County of *Lancaster*, and order'd that a Chapel should be there erected, and a Tomb prepar'd for that purpose agreeable to his Honour and Dignity, which hath ever since been the common repository of his Family and Successors, the Ancient Monastery of *Burscough* where his Ancestors were laid being totally demolished in the dissolution of Abbeyes and Monasteries; and

departing this Life at *Latham* on Friday the twenty-fourth of *October* next following, his Body lay in State to the fourth of *December* next, during which Time were made all necessary Preparations for his Noble and Princelike Funeral; as hereafter.

In which interval give me leave to relate his Marriages and Issue, with his most sumptuous and hospitable manner of living, exceeding most, if not all the Noblemen of *England* of the time he liv'd in, and even since.

This noble Earl had married to three Wives: First to *Dorothy*, one of the Daughters of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, by whom he had Issue three Sons and four Daughters, to wit, *Henry*, his first Son; *Thomas*, his second Son; and *Edward* his third Son; of all which in their Order.

Ann his first Daughter married to *Charles* Lord *Stourton*, and he dying and leaving her a Widow, she married to Sir *John Arundel* of *Lamborn* in the County of *Cornwall*. *Elizabeth* his second Daughter married to *Henry* Lord *Morley*. *Mary* his third Daughter to *Edward* Lord *Stafford*: And *Jane* his fourth Daughter to *Edward* Lord *Dudley*.

To his second Wife he married *Margaret* the Daughter of *Ellis Barlow* of *Barlow* in the County of *Lancaster*, Esqr. and by her had Issue one Son and two Daughters, (to wit,) *George*, who died young and unmarried, *Margaret* his eldest Daughter married to

John Jermin of *Ruthbrook* in the County of *Suffolk* Esqr. and after his Decease to *Sir Nicholas Ponitz*. And *Catherine* his youngest Daughter married to *Sir John Knivet*.

To his third Wife he married *Mary* the Daughter of *Sir George Cotton* of *Cumbermere* in the County of *Chester*, by whom he had no Issue; but after his decease *Mary* his Widow married to *Henry* Earl of *Kent*.

Henry his eldest Son succeeded him in Honour and Estate, of whom more hereafter. *Sir Thomas Stanley* his second Son married *Margaret* one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Sir George Vernon* of *Haddon* in the County of *Derby*, by whom he had Issue a Son nam'd *Edward*, on which occasion he made the following Settlement by Deed, bearing Date the fourth of *Elizabeth*; wherein it is declared, That the several Mannors and Lands lying in the Counties of *Warwick*, *Devon*, and *Oxford*, also *Dunham-massey*, *Bowden*, *Rungey*, *Hale*, *Aiton*, and *Darfield* in the County of *Chester*, now the Estate of him the said *Edward* Earl of *Derby*, shall appertain and belong to *Sir Thomas Stanley* his said second Son for Life.

Remainder as to a Moiety to Lady *Margaret* his Wife for Life; remainder of all to the said *Ed. Stanley* their Son for Life; remainder in fail Male to *Henry* the first Son of him the said Earl; remainder to the Heirs Male of the said *Sir Thomas Stanley*; remainder to the Heirs Male of the said

Edward Stanley Son of the said *Sir Thomas* and Dame *Margaret* his Lady.

This *Edward Stanley* the Son became (after the Death of his Father) *Sir Edward Stanley* of *Eulham* in the County of *Oxford*, and Possessor of all the said Mannors and Lands, by Virtue of the said Settlement; of whom more hereafter in due Place.

But first proceed to *Edwd. Stanley* the third Son of the said Earl: He was a Gentleman of the Army in the Service of Queen *Elizabeth*, under the Command of the brave Earl of *Leicester* in *Holland*; where, at the Siege of *Zulphen* he acquir'd great Reputation by a most uncommon Action of Valour and Undaunted Courage: In the attack of a Fort of the said Town, a *Spaniard* brandishing his Launce at him, he caught hold of it, and held so fast, that he was drawn up by it into the Fort; at which the Garrison was so intimidated, (supposing all the Enemy were following him) that they fled, and left the Fort to him; for which hardy and valiant Action the Earl of *Leicester* Knighted him, and gave him forty Pounds in Hand, and a Yearly Pension of One Hundred Marks, payable in *England* during his Life.

But so it is (as observ'd by the Learned) That,

*The Fortunate have whole Tears,
And those they choose;
But the Unfortunate have only Days,
And those they lose.*

For who could imagine that so gallant a Man, and so well rewarded as he was, could forget his Duty to his Sovereign and take up Arms against her in favour of *Spain*, whither he was obliged to fly, and died in exile and disgrace, either not knowing or forgetting the *Spanish* Proverb, which they verifi'd in him by flight and contempt, *to wit, That they love the Treason, but hate the Traitor.*

Having here given the Reader the Marriages and Issue of the noble Peer aforesaid, and the Marriages and Issue of his Sons and Daughters, or other disposal of them, by Death or otherwise, as above; let us now attend his Funeral obsequies, which were ordered with the greatest Magnificence, a particular description whereof I met with in the hands of an obscure Person near us, and may prove acceptable to all, as well as entertaining to the curious, a Transcript whereof I shall give *verbatim*.

First, After his Decease his Body was wrap'd in Searcloth, then in Lead, and then Chested; the Chapel and the House, with the two Courts were hung with black Cloth, garnish'd with Escutcheons of his Arms; and on Saturday before the Funeral the Body was brought into the Chapel where it was cover'd with a Pall of black Velvet, garnished with Escutcheons of Arms, and thereon was set his Coat of Arms, Helmet and Crest, Sword and Target, and about him was plac'd the Stan-

dart, Great Banner, and six Banneretts.

And on Thursday in the Morning before the Sermon, *Henry*, then Earl of *Derby* his Son and Successor being present, with the Esquires and Gentlemen his Attendants, and the three chief Officers of his House, (*to wit,*) his Steward, Treasurer, and Comptroller, standing about the Body with white Staves in their Hands, *Clarencieux* King of Arms, with his Rich Coat on, publish'd this Thanksgiving, and stile of the Defunct, in form following.

All Honour, Laud, and Praise, to Almighty God, who thro' his Divine Goodness hath taken out of this transitory World to his eternal Joy and Bliss, the Right Honourable *Edward* Earl of *Derby*, Lord *Stanley* and *Strange*, and Lord of *Man* and the *Isles*, Chamberlain of *Chester*, one of the Lords of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, and Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

Next, Of the manner and order of the Hearse, wherein the Body lay during the Service.

At *Ormskirk* in *Lancashire*, two Miles from *Latham*, was erected a Stately Hearse of five Principals, thirty foot in height, twelve foot in length, and nine foot in breadth, double railed, and garnished in the order and manner following.

First, The top parts and the Rails cover'd with black Cloth, the Valance and Principals cover'd with Velvet, to

the Vallance a fringe of Silk, the majesty being of Taffety lin'd with Buckram, had thereon most curiously wrought in Gold and Silver the Achievement of his Arms, with Helmet, Brest, Supporters and Motto, and four Buckram Escutcheons in Metal, the top garnished with Escutcheons and Jewels in Mettal, six great Burial Paste Escutcheons at the four Corners, and at the uppermost part the Vallance set forth with small Escutcheons of his Arms on Buckram in Mettal, with the Garter; the Rails and Posts also garnished with Escutcheons wrought in Gold and Silver, on Paper Royal.

The Hearse was placed between the Quire and the Body of the Church, which Church was also hung throughout with black Cloth, Escutcheons also being set thereon, not only his own Arms within the Garter, but also impal'd with the three Countesses his Wives; and this being finish'd by Wednesday at Night before the Burial, the order of proceeding on Thursday (being the Day appointed) was in manner following.

1.

Two Yeomen Conducters, with black Staves in their Hands to lead the Way.

Morgan ap Roberts. Tho. Botel.

2.

Then all the poor Men in Gowns, two and two, to the number of One Hundred.

3.

Then the Quire and Singing-Men, to the number of forty, in their Surplices.

4.

An Esquire bearing the Standard with his Hood on his Head and Horse trapp'd to the Ground, garnished with a Shaffron of his Arms within the Garter, on his Forehead, and four Escutcheons of Buckram Mettal, on each side two.

Peter Stanley.

5.

Then the Defunct's Gentlemen, mounted on comely Geldings, in their Gowns and Hoods on their shoulders, to the number of eighty.

6.

Then the Defunct's two Secretaries riding together as the other Gentlemen afore.

Gilbert Moreton. Gabriel Mason.

7.

Then the Knights and Esquires in like Order, two and two, in Number fifty.

8.

Then the Defunct's two Chaplains with

Hoods

Hoods on their Shoulders according to their degrees.

Bat. of Divinity. Mast. of Arts.

9.

The Preacher, being the Dean of *Ches-ter*, his Horse trapped, and a Doctor's Hood on his shoulders.

Doctor Longworth.

10.

Then the Defunct's three chief Officers of his Household, *to wit*, The Steward, Treasurer, and Comptroller with white Staves in their Hands and Hoods on their shoulders, and their Horses trapped.

*Wm. Massey. Sir Richard Sherborne.
Henry Stanley.*

11.

Then an Esquire bearing the Great Banner of his Arms, with his Hood on his Head and his Horse trapp'd and garnished with Escutcheons, as above.

Edward Norris.

12.

A Herald of Arms with his Hood on his Head, his Horse trapped as aforesaid, wearing the Defunct's Coat

of Arms of Damask, and bearing his Helmet of Steel, Pannel guilt, with mantles of black Velvet, the Knots guilt, and on a Wreath or Torse of his Colours stood his Crest curiously carv'd, Painted and wrought in Gold and Silver.

Lancaster Herald.

13.

Then a King of Arms with his Hood on his Head, wearing his Coat of Arms richly embroider'd with the Arms of *England*, his Horse trapped and garnished as aforesaid, bearing the shield of Arms of the Defunct within the Garter, and thereon a Coronet.

Norroy King of Arms.

14.

Then another King of Arms riding in like Order, bearing the Defunct's Sword with the Pommel upwards, the Hilt and Chape guilt, with a Scabbard of Velvet.

Clarencieux.

15.

After them another King of Arms riding in like Order, bearing another of the Defunct's Coat of Arms being wrought as the above.

Garter, George Leigh Esqr.

P

Then

16.

Then on the left side of him rode a Gentleman Usher with a white Rod in his hand, his Horse trapp'd and his Hood on his Head.

Edward Scafebrick.

17.

Then the Chariot wherein the Body lay was cover'd with black Velvet, garnish'd with Escutcheons, drawn by four Horses trapp'd with black, and on each Horse was placed four Escutcheons and a shaffron of his Arms, and on each Horse sat a Page in a black Coat and a Hood on his Head; and on the fore Seat of the Chariot sat a Gentleman Usher in his Gown and his Hood on his head, and a white Rod in his Hand; and next about the Body, it being in the said Chariot, rode four Esquires, being Assistants to the Body, their Hoods on their Heads and Horses trapp'd to the Ground.

<i>Robt. Baxter,</i>	[	<i>R. Bradshaw,</i>
<i>Robt. Dalton,</i>		<i>John Preston.</i>

18.

And on the outside of them, about the said Chariot six other Esquires, their Hoods on their Heads and their Horses trapp'd, each of them bearing a Banneret, not only of the Defunct's Arms, but also the Arms of such Noble Houses whereof he

was descended, viz, The Arms of *Thomas* the first Earl of *Derby* of that Name, Lord *Stanley* and of *Man*, impal'd with the Arms of *Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter of *Richard Nevill* Earl of *Salisbury*, and Sister to *Richard Nevill* Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*.

19.

The second Banneret was of *George* Lord *Stanley* and *Strange* the Son and Heir of the said *Thomas*, impal'd with the Arms of *Jane* his Wife, Daughter and Heiress of *John* Lord *Strange* of *Knocking*.

20.

And the third Banneret was of the Arms of *Thomas* the second Earl of *Derby* of that Name, Lord *Stanley* and *Strange*, and of *Man*, impaled with the Arms of *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Edward* Lord *Hastings*, and Sister to *George Hastings* the first Earl of *Huntingdon* of that Name.

21.

The fourth Banneret was the Arms of the Defunct, impal'd with the Arms of *Dorothy* his first Wife, and Daughter of *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl of *Surrey* and Earl-Marshal of *England*, Lord *Mowbray*, *Seagrave* and *Bruce*.

22.

On the fifth Banneret the Defunct's Arms impal'd with the Arms of *Margaret* his second Wife, Daughter of *Ellis Barlow* of *Barlow*, Esq.

23.

And on the sixth Banneret the Defunct's Arms impal'd with the Arms of *Mary* his third Wife, Daughter of *Sir George Cotton* Knight, Vice-Chamberlain to King *Edward* the VI.

24.

Next after the Chariot proceeded the chief Mourner in the Mourning-robcs of an Earl, and on each side of him rode a Gentleman Usher with white Rods in their Hands, their Hoods on their Heads, and their Horses trapped.

Richard Ashton,
Marmaduke Newton, } Gent. Ushers

Henry Earl of Derby, chief Mourner.

25.

On the left side of him, and somewhat behind rode the Gentleman of Horse to the Defunct, his Hood on his Head, his Horse trapped, and leading in his Hand the Horse of Estate, all cover'd and trapped with black Velvet.

John Ormston.

26.

Next after rode eight other Mourners, being Assistants to the chief Mourner, their Hoods on their shoulders and heads, and their Horses trapp'd with fine Cloth to the Ground.

<i>John Ld. Stourton,</i> <i>Sr. Row. Stanley,</i> <i>Sr. Pierce Leigh,</i> <i>Butler Esqr.</i>		<i>--- Ratcliff, Esqr.</i> <i>Alex. Rigby,</i> <i>Alex. Barlow,</i> <i>Wm. Stopford, Esq.</i>
--	--	--

27.

Then a Yeoman bare-headed in a black Coat on Foot.

28.

Then two Sons of the principal Mourners in Gowns and Hoods on their shoulders, each of them having a Gentleman to lead their Horses.

Wm. Stanley Esq. Franc. Stanley Esq.

29.

Then two Yeomen Ushers with white Rods on foot.

30.

Then the Defunct's Yeomen two and two to the number of five hundred.

31.

Then all the Gentlemen's Servants two and two ; and thus being whiffled all the way by certain Yeomen in black Coats, with black Staves in

their

their hands proceeded to the Church Door, where their Servants attended to receive their Horses; then being dismounted, all the Gentlemen that proceeded before the Corps enter'd into the Church and receiv'd their Places according to their Degrees, leaving the hundred poor Men without the Church on each side the Way.

Then the Body was taken out of the Chariot by eight Gentlemen in Gowns with Hoods on their heads and assisted by four Yeomen in black Coats and bore into the Hearse, where it was orderly placed upon a Table three foot high, cover'd with black Cloth, and upon him was not only laid a Pall of black Velvet, but also his Coat of Arms, Sword and Target, Helmet and Crest.

Taken out of the Chariot by,

<i>William Orrel,</i>	}	Gent.
<i>Jasper North,</i>		
<i>Francis Banes,</i>		
<i>John Meare,</i>		
<i>Thomas Starkey,</i>		
<i>John Byron,</i>		
<i>Edmd. Winstanley,</i>		
<i>James Bradshaw.</i>		

And thus the Body being placed, the principal Mourner enter'd the Hearse where was prepared for him at the head of the Defunct a Stool, with a Carpet and four Cushions of black Velvet to kneel and lean upon.

Then enter'd the other eight Mour-

ners and took their places within the uttermost part of the Hearse on each side of the Body, four on one side and four on the other, each of them having a Cushion of black Velvet to lean upon, and their Stools covered with black Cloth, and a Cushion of the same to kneel upon. At the feet of the Defunct without the rails stood the two Esquires holding the Standart and great Banner; and on each side of the Hearse the other Esquires with the Banneretts: And behind the principal Mourner stood three Kings of Arms and the four Gentlemen Ushers, and between the Standard and at the great Banner stood *Lancaster* Herald of Arms, wearing the Defunct's Coat of Arms.

And thus the Body being placed, and every other Estate according to their Degree, *Norroy* King of Arms pronounced the Stile of the Defunct as afore mention'd; which ended, the Dean of *Chester* began his Sermon, and after the Sermon the Vicar began the Commemoration, and after the Epistle and Gospel the Offering was commenced in manner following.

First, *Henry*, now Earl of *Derby*, being principal Mourner, did Offer at the Alter for the Defunct, a Piece of Gold, having before him *Garter*, *Clarencieux*, and *Norroy* King of Arms; and *Lancaster* Herald of Arms; and on each side of *Garter* a Gentleman Usher and Esquire to bear the chief Mourner's Train.

And

And after him did proceed the other eight Mourners two and two, according to their degrees; and in like order he with the other Mourners repaired to their places, where he remaining a small time went to offer for himself, having *Clarencieux* and *Lancaster* Herald only before him; and thus having offer'd, staid between the Vicar and *Lancaster* Herald of Arms, to receive the Atchievements of his Father, offer'd up by the other eight Mourners, in manner and form following.

First. The Lord *Stourton* and Sir *Rowland Stanley* offer'd up the Coat of Arms, having before them *Clarencieux* King of Arms.

Secondly. Sir *Peter Leigh* Kt. and *Thomas Butler* Esqr. offer'd the Sword, bearing the Pommel forward, having before them *Norroy* K. of Arms.

Thirdly. *John Batcliffe* and *Alexr. Barlow* Esqrs. offer'd the Target of his Arms, and before them went *Clarencieux*.

Fourthly. *Alexander Rigby* and *Wm. Stopford* Esqrs. offer'd the Helmet and Crest, having before them *Norroy* King of Arms.

Which ended, the principal Mourner repaired to his seat, and on each side of him a Gentleman Usher, and his Train borne by an Esquire, and before him *Clarencieux* King of Arms, where he remained untill the Offering was ended.

Then offer'd the other eight Mourners for themselves, viz.

The Lord *Stourton* and Sir *Rowland Stanley*, having before them *Clarencieux* King of Arms.

Then Sir *Peter Leigh* Knight, and *Thomas Butler* Esqr. and before them *Norroy* King of Arms.

Then *John Ratcliffe* and *Alex. Barlow* Esquires, having before them *Clarencieux* King of Arms.

Then *Alex. Rigby* and *Wm. Stopford* Esqrs. having before them blue Mantle Pursuivant of Arms.

Thus when the principal Mourner and the eight Mourners Assistants had offer'd and were placed again as aforesaid; then offer'd the four Esquires Assistants to the Defunct, having before them *Lancaster* Herald of Arms.

Then the Standard offer'd by the Esquire that bore it, and before him blue Mantle Pursuivant of Arms.

Then the great Banner offered by the Esquire that bore it, and before him blue Mantle Pursuivant of Arms.

Which Standard and Banners being offer'd by them that bare them as aforesaid, they put off their Hoods and took their Places amongst the rest of the Mourners, being Gentlemen.

Then offer'd the Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller, with their white Staves in their hands, and *Lancaster* Herald of Arms before them.

Then offer'd all the other Knights Esquires and Gentlemen, wearing black, proceeding in Order two and two, according to their degrees.

Then offer'd the Yeomen Ushers, and after them the Defunct's Yeomen two and two.

They return homewards.

And thus the Offering ended the hundred poor Men were placed to proceed homeward on foot, and after them the Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen, on Horseback; then *Garter* principal King of Arms, the principal Mourner, with the other eight Mourners two and two; then the Yeomen on foot two and two.

The Burial.

After whose departure presently the Body was by the eight Gentlemen and four Yeomen aforesaid, carried to the Grave, and before it *Clarencieux* and *Norroy* King of Arms; and *Lancaster* Herald of Arms; and above the Body the four Assistants; and the six Esquires bearing the Bannerols.

And after the Body went the Steward, Treasurer, and Comptroller, with two Gentlemen Ushers, and two Yeomen Ushers; who when the Body was Buried, Kneeling on their Knees, with Weeping and Tears, broke their white Staves and Rods over their Heads; and threw the Shivers into the Grave.

That done, the six Esquires delivered up the six Bannerols, which were presently with the rest of the Atchievements; orderly placed over, and about him; and so the said Officers departed to *Latham Hall*, where they receiv'd their Offices and Staves again of their new Earl, now, their Lord and Master.

Having now brought this Great and Honourable Earl to his last Home the

Grave: Let us not Bury him there in totall Oblivion; but with Sir *William Dugdale*, Mr. *Camden*, Mr. *Hollingshead*, &c. But especially Mr. *Stow*, laments his Death, but not quite forget the Memory of so Eminent, and Noble a Servant to his Prince, and Country, but Endeavour to Transmit to Posterity, for their Example, and Imitation: His most Renowned, Steady, and faithful Behaviour, and Conduct, under two Kings, and two Queens, as well in Peace, as in War.

It appears from all our Historians, that he liv'd in the greatest Splendor and Magnificence, without any dependance on the Court: His Greatness supported his Goodness, and his Goodness Endear'd his Greatness: His Height was look'd upon with a double Aspect by himself, as an Advantage of Benificence, and by others of Reverence: His great Birth rais'd him above private Respect, but his great Soul, never above Publick Service.

He was kind to his Tennants; Liberal to his Servants; Generous to his Friends; and Hospital to Strangers; He was famous for House-keeping; and his extensive Charity: Infomuch that Queen *Elizabeth* wou'd jestingly say, that he and my Lord of *Bedford* made all the Beggars by their Liberality.

His House was Orderly and Regular, a College of Discipline, Instruction, and Accomplishment; Rather than a Pallace for Entertainment, his and his Lady's Servants being so many young Gentlemen and Ladies, train'd up to Govern themselves by their Example,

who

who they knew understood themselves Perfectly.

His Provisions were Natural, all necessities. Bred and Provided of his own Stock, rather plentiful than Various, Solid than Dainty, that cost him less, and Contented more : His Table was Constant, and even, where all were Welcome, and none Invited: His Hall was commonly full, his Gates always ; the one with the honest Gentry and Yeomen, who were his retainers in Love and Observance, bringing good Stomachs to his Table, and resolv'd Hearts for his Service, the other with the Aged Decripid and Industrious Poor, whose cravings were prevented with doles and Expectation ; with Bounty, the *First* being provided with Meat, the *Second* with Money, and the *Third* with Labour.

In the *Northern* Insurrection against her Majesty Queen *Elizabeth*, he offered to raise Ten Thousand Men at his own Charge, for the Suppressing thereof ; but his Appearance in the Field was Sufficient, the holding up of his Hand being as Effectual as the displaying of a Banner, in a Word, Mr. *Camden* observes that Hospitality lyeth Buried in this Earl's Grave, from (1571 the time of his Death,) from whence may the devine Power raise it and all Mankind to Everlasting Bliss, when there, will be no Poor to be relieved, nor Bounty wanted to Relieve.

Having two Hundred and Twenty Servants in a Cheque Roll for Forty two Years, and twice a Day sixty old

Aged and decriped Poor, were fed with Meat, and on every *Good Friday* for thirty-five Years, he fed two Thousand seven Hundred Persons, with Meat, Drink, and Money ; every Gentleman in his Service had a Man and Horse to Attend him, and his Allowance for the Expence of his House only, was four Thousand Pounds a Year, besides the Produce of his two large Parks, and very great Demesnes, Inſomuch, that his House was Stiled the *Northern Court* : Neither was he Munificent upon other Men's charge, for once a Month he looked into his Income, and once a Week into his Disbursements, that none should wrong him, nor be wrong'd by him, the Earl of *Derby* he wou'd say, *shall keep his own House, and that Frugality, Justice, and good Management, might as well consist with Greatness, as Length with Breadth.*

Therefore it was Observ'd of him, and the Second Duke of *Norfolk*, that when they were Dead, not a Tradesman cou'd demand the Payment of a *Groat* that they ow'd them ; nor a Neighbour the Restitution of a Penny that they had wrong'd him of.

It is a Maxim that the Grass groweth not where the Grand *Seignior's* Horse treads, nor do the People thrive where the Noblemen Inhabit ; but here every Tennant was a Gentleman ; and every Gentleman my Lord's Companion, such his Civility towards the one, and his kind Usage of the other.

Noblemen

Noblemen in those Days esteemed the Love of their Neighbour more than their Riches ; and the Service and fealty of their Tennants more than their Money, and he would commonly say, let the Underwoods grow, the Tennants are the support of a Family ; and the Commonality are the Strength of the Kingdom : Improve Thriftily, but force not Violently ; either your Bounds, or Rents, above your fore Fathers : Two things he Abominated, depopulating Inclosures, and Avaricious and unworthy Enhancement of Rents.

But now the Landlord hath the Sweet of the Tennants brow, in his Coffers : Then he had the best Blood in his Veins at his Command ; the grand Word with this Noble Peer, was on my Honour, which was esteemed sufficient Security for any Engagement whatsoever ; and was the only Affeuration he used, It was his privilege that he needed not swear for a Testimony, and his Renown that he would not for his Honour.

Great was this exalted Family's esteem with the People, and eminent their favour with their Sovereign, which was ever employ'd in obliging their liege People, improving their Interest and supporting their Throne ; for, tho' they had a long time been Kings of *Man*, and with the hearts of the People, yet were they as long faithful Subjects to *England* ; in a word, he had no sloth or neglect to be surprized, no vanity of Discourse to lose

his Master, no partiality to be bias'd, no discontent to satisfy, nor no passion to be misguided ; in fine he liv'd in all capacities a publick good, and dy'd a common loss ; leaving in his Family that best Legacy *a good Example*, and in his Country that lasting Monument a good Name.

The late very great and eminent Lord, whose Prudence, Conduct, and most remarkable Life and Actions we have been just describing and treating of, was succeeded in his Honours and immense Estate by his eldest Son *Henry*, Lord *Stanley and Strange of Knocking*, who after his Father's decease was fourth Earl of *Derby* of this Family, and was summon'd to Parliament and took his Seat in the most Honourable House of Peers the eight of *February* after his Father's decease.

And being a Nobleman in Sedate Years, great Learning, and Exalted Genius ; as well as of leading Quality and consummate Experience in all the Maxims and Policy of Publick, as well as Private Life : Made an Early figure at Court, when his Royal Mistress was pleased to Distinguish and Promote him by Marks of her Princely favour, as knowing him to be a Person of the utmost Probity, undoubted Loyalty, and Steady adherence to her Majesty's Person, Interest, and Government.

In token whereof she dignified him with the Honour of the *Garter*, and constantly made Choice of, and Preferred him in all Momentuous and cri-

tical Affairs of State, as on whom she could rely, as her trusty Friend and faithful Servant.

The next appearance whereof was by sending him at the head of a Commission (with some other Peers) to *Flanders*, to treat of a Peace with the Prince of *Parma*, then General to the King of *Spain*, with whom her Majesty had been long at enmity.

And soon after his return from that Country, the Queen was pleased to honour him with carrying the Ensignes of, and investing the King of *France* with the most noble order of the Garter.

And the twenty-ninth of her Reign her Majesty was pleas'd to appoint him by her Royal Commission to be (with some other Peers) one of the Judges for the tryal of *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, then a Prisoner in the Castle of *Fotheringhay* in the County of *Northampton*, where she was Arraign'd, Try'd, and adjudg'd to Die, and was there, accordingly beheaded.

Sometime after that Transaction, to wit, in the Year 1564, her Majesty determined to honour the Ancient University of *Cambridge* with her royal Presence, in order to which she was pleased to appoint this Noble Earl and his Lady to attend her progress thither, where they arrived on Saturday the fifth of *August* the same Year, and on the Queen's entrance into that College the Countess of *Derby* was pre-

ferr'd to bear up her Majesty's Train.

Likewise on that Queen's Visitation of her University of *Oxford* this noble Earl was appointed to attend her Majesty's Person and Progress to that place, where on Friday the sixth of *September*, 1566, his Lordship was complimented by that learned Body with the degree of Master of Arts.

And in the thirty-second of the same Queen, he was by special Commission constituted Lord High Steward of *England* and sole Judge for the Tryal of *Philip* Earl of *Arundel* for Treason.

And in the Year 1588 the Queen was graciously pleased to grant to him by Patent for five Years the high Office of Lord Chamberlain of *Chester*.

Some time after this he determined to visit his *Isle of Man*, and in order thereto came to his House at *Liverpool*, call'd the Tower, where waiting a while for a Passage, the * Corporation did themselves the Honour to compliment him, by erecting and adorning in a rich manner a sumptuous Stall or Seat for his reception at Church, where he several times honour'd them by his presence there.

Upon his return from the Island he retir'd to his Seat at *Latham*, and I do not find he appear'd at Court any more; for by his Will bearing Date the twenty-first of *September*, 1594, he order'd his Body to be buried in his Chapel at *Ormskirk*, and departed this

* Records of *Liverpool*.

66 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

Life at *Latham* the twenty-fifth of the same Month, and was deposited in his said Vault according to his desire.

This noble Lord married to his Lady *Margaret* the only Daughter of *Henry Clifford* Earl of *Cumberland* by



his Wife *Eleanor*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk* by *Mary* Queen Dowager of *France*, and younger Sister to King *Henry* the VIII. and by her had Issue four Sons, to wit, *William* and *Francis* who died young and unmarried; also *Ferdinand* and *William*, successively Earls of *Derby* after him; also one Daughter who died young and Unmarried.

Upon his demise he left, besides the above Issue by his own Lady, three natural Children by one *Jane Halsal* of *Knowsley*, (to wit) one Son nam'd *Thomas*, and two Daughters, *Dorothy*

and *Ursula*, for whom he had made a liberal Provision. *Dorothy*, his first Daughter, married to Sir *Cuth. Halsal* of *Halsal* in the County of *Lancaster*, and *Ursula* his second Daughter married to Sir *John Salisbury* of *Sterney* in the County of *Derby*.

Thomas his Son by *Jane Halsal*, was stiled *Thomas Stanley* of *Eccleball* Esqr. on whom he also settl'd the Mannor of *Broughton*, and other Lands near *Manchester*, which his Successors sold to Mr. *Cheetham* of *Smedley*.

To whom succeeded *Ferdinand* his eldest Son in Honours and the Baronies of *Stanley* and *Strange*, and fifth Earl of *Derby*, also in his very great and noble Estate. But such is the frailty of human Nature, the Malice and Wick- edness of our Fellow Creatures, and the infinite variety of chances and accidents attending human Life, that all the care and caution Mankind is able to use, is not sufficient to guard against them, no nor Riches, nor Power, neither of which were wanting in the Noble Person we are treating of.

Who went off the Stage of this World in the flower of his Age, to the great loss of his Prince, Family, and Country, and indeed universally lamented; being of an exalted Genius, as well as Birth, and allowed by all to be one of the most hopeful Peers of the Age; and that which added greatly to the general Affliction, was, the uncommon and surprizing manner of his Death, as hereafter.

His

His Royal Mistress the Queen having at that time many seditious and rebellious Subjects, who, to avoid the punishment due to their Crimes, had fled to foreign Countries. Amongst whom was one *Richard Hackett*, who was sent by those Fugitives to prevail upon this Noble and Loyal Peer to assume and set up a Title and Claime to the Crown of *England*, in right of his descent from *Mary* the second Daughter of *Henry* the VII, and younger Sister to King *Henry* VIII. and at that time Queen Dowager of *France*, whose Grandmother was this Earl's Mother, as before, threatening, That unless he undertook this projected Enterprize, and withal conceal him the Messenger and Instigator of it, he should shortly die in a most wretched manner; but if he comply'd therewith he might be assur'd of powerful Assistance.

But this dutiful and loyal Earl, having no design or intention of Claim against her Majesty, nor inclination to disturb her peaceable Possession at the hazard of his own Life, Honour and opulent Fortune; consider'd the Proposition made him as a snare laid for his Destruction, and therefore rejected it with scorn and indignation.

However, these villanous Menaces proved not altogether vain, for within four Months after, this noble Earl died a very miserable and surprizing Death, being seized and tormented by Vomiting matter of a dark rusty Co-

lour, insomuch that he was supposed by the learned in the practice of Physic, and others, to be Poisoned or else Bewitch'd.

For there was found in his Chamber a little Image made of Wax, with Hairs of the colour of his in the Belly of it, which occasion'd many and various speculations, conjectures and constructions concerning the nature, meaning and effects thereof; but I have met with no remarks from the curious of that Age, touching the real being, existence, or power of Witches and Wizards, then or at any time in the World, nor of any observations made by them upon this extraordinary Event, therefore submit so critical and obscure a Point to be discuss'd by the learned of our own Times.

And proceed to inform the Reader that his Gentleman of Horse was greatly suspected to have had a large share in this wicked Scene for the removal of his very Noble and indulgent Master out of this World; for the same Day the Earl took his Bed he fled away with one of his best Horses, and was heard of no more.

His Vomit was so violent and corroding, that it stained the silver Andirons in the Chimney of his Room, upon which he had Vomited; and when dead, tho' his Body was wrap'd in Searcloth, and cover'd with Lead, yet did it so corrupt and putrifie that

for

for a long time after none could endure to come near the place it was laid in till his burial.

By his Will bearing date the twelfth of *April* the thirty-eighth of *Elizabeth* he bequeathed his Body to be buried in his Chapel at *Ormskirk*, which was accordingly done the sixth of *May* following. His Death was universally lamented, and greatly increased by the manner of it. He was good to his Tennants, kind to his Friends, charitable to the Poor, a generous Master, a loving and indulgent Husband, and a tender and affectionate Parent; and had been honour'd by his royal Mistress with the noble Order of the Garter.

He married to *Alice*, one of the Daughters of Sir *John Spencer* of *Al-*



throp, in the County of *Northampton*, by whom he left Issue three Daugh-

ters his Heirs general. The Lady *Ann* his first Daughter, being at his Death thirteen Years, eleven Months old, and afterwards married to *Grey Bruges* *Ld. Chaddois*; the Lady *Frances* eleven Years and four Months, after married to Sir *John Egerton*, Son and Heir of Lord *Elsmere* then Lord Chancellor of *England*: And *Elizabeth* the youngest, seven Years eight Months old, after married to *Henry* Lord *Hastings* Earl of *Huntington*, of all whom in their Order.

This noble, but unfortunate Lord, (in the uncommon manner of his death) was succeeded by his younger Brother Sir *William Stanley* in the Barony of *Stanley* and Earldom of *Derby*, but neither in his Estate nor in the Barony of *Strange* of *Knocking*, the first being divided betwixt him and his Neices the Heirs general of his late Brother, as hereafter; and the second devolving upon the said Heirs general, with all the Estate appertaining thereto, was separated from and invested in them, exclusive of the House of *Stanley*, to whom the Barony of *Strange* of *Knocking* subsided and became Extinct; as more fully will be shewn in proper Place, in the Interim.

Sir *William* aforesaid, was that Great Sir *William Stanley*, of whose Travels, Martial Exploits, and Bravery abroad, of which this County; (especially,) gives us many large Accounts, as well in Story, as Song, and frequently make themselves merry therewith: But being a broad at his Brother's decease, and not certainly known whether he was living

or no, the very great Estate he was as Heir at Law entitl'd to, (being at this time in it's full extent) he found on his return all settled upon his Brother's Daughters aforesaid, under the Guardianship of four Bishops, and four Temporal Lords, who possessed every branch of it to their Ward's uses, without any regard to him, which, with the Barony of *Strange*, and the *Isle of Man*, was no less than a Princely Patrimony, for extent, income, and power; but he, unhappy Gentleman, was refused Admittance by the said Guardians to any share of it.

In this melancholy case, having but few Friends, less Money, and powerful Adversaries, who had little or no Knowledge of him, (nor indeed few others, by reason of his long absence) yet kind Providence the Guardian of all who are in distress, and overpowered by might, knew his just Cause, raised him Friends and Assistance to enter his claim in Law to his Birth-right.

In which several of the old Tenants in and about *Latham*, *Dalton*, *Newburgh*, &c. who knew him from a Child to be their natural and rightful Lord, supplied him with Money to recover his just Right, or so much thereof as he was justly entitled unto.

Upon which a dispute and contest in Law arose betwixt the said Earl and the Heirs general, touching the Claim and Title to all the late Earl's

Estate in *England*, and also to the *Isle of Man*, whereupon the Queen apprehending that under the present unsettled State thereof, not only many Renegadoes of the *English* and *Scotch*, but the *Spaniards* also, her declared Enemies might resort to that *Island*, to the great disturbance of her Peace, and the Tranquility of her Government.

For security and prevention whereof her Majesty thought proper to commit the charge and care of that Island to her trusty Friend and Servant Sir *Thomas Gerrard*, (after by her created Lord *Gerrard of Bromley* in the County of *Stafford*,) until the Controversy then depending betwixt the Parties claiming, should be determined by Law.

In the mean time the true and real Title to the said *Isle of Man* was called in Question, and being brought before her Majesty's Attorney and other learned Council, they upon Examination thereof declared, That the Right thereof did solely belong to her Majesty, and that the *Stanleys* Earls of *Derby* had no good Title to that Island, by reason that King *Henry* the IV. soon after he obtained the Crown, upon the Outlawry of *William Scroope* then Lord thereof, bestowed it upon *Henry Percy* then Earl of *Northumberland*, and, upon his Rebellion about six Years after, granted the same by Patent to Sir *John Stanley* for Life.

for a long time after none could endure to come near the place it was laid in till his burial.

By his Will bearing date the twelfth of *April* the thirty-eighth of *Elizabeth* he bequeathed his Body to be buried in his Chapel at *Ormskirk*, which was accordingly done the sixth of *May* following. His Death was universally lamented, and greatly increased by the manner of it. He was good to his Tennants, kind to his Friends, charitable to the Poor, a generous Master, a loving and indulgent Husband, and a tender and affectionate Parent; and had been honour'd by his royal Mistress with the noble Order of the Garter.

He married to *Alice*, one of the Daughters of Sir *John Spencer* of *Al-*



throp, in the County of *Northampton*, by whom he left Issue three Daugh-

ters his Heirs general. The Lady *Ann* his first Daughter, being at his Death thirteen Years, eleven Months old, and afterwards married to *Grey Bruges* *Ld. Chaddois*; the Lady *Frances* eleven Years and four Months, after married to Sir *John Egerton*, Son and Heir of *Lord Elsmere* then Lord Chancellor of *England*: And *Elizabeth* the youngest, seven Years eight Months old, after married to *Henry* Lord *Hastings* Earl of *Huntington*, of all whom in their Order.

This noble, but unfortunate Lord, (in the uncommon manner of his death) was succeeded by his younger Brother Sir *William Stanley* in the Barony of *Stanley* and Earldom of *Derby*, but neither in his Estate nor in the Barony of *Strange* of *Knocking*, the first being divided betwixt him and his Neices the Heirs general of his late Brother, as hereafter; and the second devolving upon the said Heirs general, with all the Estate appertaining thereto, was separated from and invested in them, exclusive of the House of *Stanley*, to whom the Barony of *Strange* of *Knocking* subsided and became Extinct; as more fully will be shewn in proper Place, in the Interim.

Sir *William* aforesaid, was that Great Sir *William Stanley*, of whose Travels, Martial Exploits, and Bravery abroad, of which this County; (especially,) gives us many large Accounts, as well in Story, as Song, and frequently make themselves merry therewith: But being a broad at his Brother's decease, and not certainly known whether he was living

or no, the very great Estate he was as Heir at Law entitl'd to, (being at this time in it's full extent) he found on his return all settled upon his Brother's Daughters aforesaid, under the Guardianship of four Bishops, and four Temporal Lords, who possessed every branch of it to their Ward's uses, without any regard to him, which, with the Barony of *Strange*, and the *Isle of Man*, was no less than a Princely Patrimony, for extent, income, and power; but he, unhappy Gentleman, was refused Admittance by the said Guardians to any share of it.

In this melancholy case, having but few Friends, less Money, and powerful Adversaries, who had little or no Knowledge of him, (nor indeed few others, by reason of his long absence) yet kind Providence the Guardian of all who are in distress, and overpowered by might, knew his just Cause, raised him Friends and Assistance to enter his claim in Law to his Birth-right.

In which several of the old Tenants in and about *Latham*, *Dalton*, *Newburgh*, &c. who knew him from a Child to be their natural and rightful Lord, supplied him with Money to recover his just Right, or so much thereof as he was justly entitled unto.

Upon which a dispute and contest in Law arose betwixt the said Earl and the Heirs general, touching the Claim and Title to all the late Earl's

Estate in *England*, and also to the *Isle of Man*, whereupon the Queen apprehending that under the present unsettled State thereof, not only many Renegadoes of the *English* and *Scotch*, but the *Spaniards* also, her declared Enemies might resort to that *Island*, to the great disturbance of her Peace, and the Tranquility of her Government.

For security and prevention whereof her Majesty thought proper to commit the charge and care of that Island to her trusty Friend and Servant Sir *Thomas Gerrard*, (after by her created Lord *Gerrard of Bromley* in the County of *Stafford*,) until the Controversy then depending betwixt the Parties claiming, should be determined by Law.

In the mean time the true and real Title to the said *Isle of Man* was called in Question, and being brought before her Majesty's Attorney and other learned Council, they upon Examination thereof declared, That the Right thereof did solely belong to her Majesty, and that the *Stanleys* Earls of *Derby* had no good Title to that Island, by reason that King *Henry* the IV. soon after he obtained the Crown, upon the Outlawry of *William Scroope* then Lord thereof, bestowed it upon *Henry Piercy* then Earl of *Northumberland*, and, upon his Rebellion about six Years after, granted the same by Patent to Sir *John Stanley* for Life.

But *Northumberland* not being attain'd by Parliament; nor his Possessions adjudg'd to be confiscated, and for that some short time after, the King and Sir *John* agreed that those Letters Patent to him for Life should be surrender'd and cancel'd, which was done as before recited, and that he should have an Estate thereof in fee; so that considering the grant for Life was before such time as the King was legally entitl'd thereto by *Northumberland's* Attainder, they pronounced that the King could not pass any Estate for Life, and also that the other Grant which had it's foundation from the surrender of the Estate for Life, could not be of any validity.

Whereupon the Queen, agreeable to her wonted Goodness, having consider'd the many eminent Services performed for her Majesty and her Royal Predecessors, by the honourable and noble House of *Stanley*, and their long Enjoyment of that Island, without any interruption, was graciously pleased to drop and withdraw all supposed Right she might have thereto, as suggested by the said Gentlemen of the Law, and to refer the Parties claimant to the decision of the Courts; and upon this foot the *Isle of Man* rested under her Majesty's care most of the remaining part of her Reign.

But the proceedings at Law in *England* touching the right to the many and great Estates there, and the filiel

Portions and Advancement of the said three Ladies, were prosecuted for six or seven Years with the utmost Vigour, and in all that time no definitive Sentence could be obtained in favour of either of the Parties.

This tedious and dilatory proceeding by the Courts of Law, added to the very great Esteem and high Value her Majesty entertain'd of the great worth and merit of the said Earl *William*, as a faithful Subject, a wise Councillor, and a brave Captain, with the heavy Expence he labour'd under for the recovery of his Paternal Right, together with her Majesty's concern for the re-establishment of the ancient, honourable, and most worthy House of *Stanley*, gave her Majesty great perplexity and anxiety of Mind.

When, for her Majesty's ease, and the removal of her Royal concern, and the accomplishment of her kind Intention to so many loyal and dutiful Subjects and Relations; she, like a nursing Mother, mediated a reconciliation of all differences, disputes, and controversies subsisting betwixt them; and by the assistance and advice of *Cecil* Lord *Burleigh*, Sir *Robert Cecil*, principal Secretary of State, and many other kind Friends and Relations to the Honourable and Noble House of *Derby*, her Majesty effected her Princely and benign Intention, by being graciously pleased to propose a reference of all Matters, Pretensions, and clash-

ing

ing Interests of the several Claimants, to which she was so happy as to obtain their several and united Consents.

And for this good purpose the following noble Persons were by her Majesty's powerful Interest nominated and appointed Referrees and Arbitrators, thereof, *to wit*, The right honourable *Cecil*, Lord *Burleigh*; the right honourable *Thomas* Lord *Buckhurst* Ld. High Treasurer of *England*; the right honourable the Earl of *Dorset*; the right honourable *Gilbert* Earl of *Shrewsbury*; the right honourable *Clifton* E. of *Cumberland*; *George* Lord *Hunsdon*, and the right honourable *Cecil*, principal Secretary of State, and then E. of *Salisbury*; being the noble and well affected Friends as well of the said *William* Earl of *Derby*, as of the said young Ladies, Daughters to *Ferdinand* late Earl of *Derby*.

Which said honourable Persons having heard the said Parties themselves, their learned Council, Officers, Agents, and Servants, with other useful Friends authoriz'd to appear therein, advisedly heard and consider'd the several Rights, Titles and Claims of all the Parties; and did, by the consent of the Parties and their Council, Officers and Friends for the appeasing, ending and extinguishing of all Variances, Claims, Titles, and Controversies then moved and grown; or which then after might arise and grow between the said Parties or any of them touching the Premises in Ques-

tion; agree, order, and determine, amongst other things, that such and so many of the said Castles, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, late parcell of the Possessions of the said *Ferdinand* late Earl of *Derby*, In the Towns, Hamletts, Villages, and Places, hereafter mention'd; and in every of them should be Assured, Conveyed, and Enjoy'd, by and unto such Person, or Persons, and for and during such Estate and Estates; and with and under such Limitations, Powers, Liberties, Declarations, and Savings; and in such manner and form as hereafter mention'd, Limited, and Expressed.

Which said Order and Agreement so made by the said Honourable Persons; as well the said *William* Earl of *Derby*, and the Countess *Elizabeth* his Wife and the rest of the Issue Male descended from the Honourable House of *Derby*, and the said Ladies *Ann Frances* and *Elizabeth* Daughters of the said late Earl *Ferdinand* before and untill their several Marriages; and since their said Marriages, their said Husband's and they did, and yet do hold themselves well contented and satisfied; all which Orders and Agreements were confirm'd by Act of Parliament Passed the fourth of *James* the I; as hereafter.

By which Act and Agreement were appointed and yielded to the Right Honourable *William* Earl of *Derby*

the

the Ancient Seats of *Latham* and *Knowsley*, with all the Houses, Lands, Castles and Appurtenances in *Lancashire*, *Cumberland*, *Yorkshire*, *Cheshire*; and many in *Wales*; also the Manor of *Meriden* in the County of *Warwick*, with the old Seat in *Channon-Row Westminster*; (now *Derby-Court*) also the Advowson of the Parish Church of the *Holy Trinity* in the City of *Chester*.

And to the said Heirs Female, the Daughters of the said late Earl *Ferdinand*, the Baronies of *Strange* of *Knocking*, *Mobun*, *Barnwell*; *Basset*, and *Lacy*; with all the Houses, Castles, Mannors and Lands thereto belonging; with several other Mannors and large Estates lying in most Counties of *England*, and many in *Wales*. And,

For the better and further Assurance thereof to every Party, and the Prevention of all future disputes, there were nineteen recoveries suffered in the *Common-Pleas*, *London*, in one Term; and seventeen at *Lancaster*, in one Assizes; and thus was compos'd and brought to final Issue, all Disputes and Controversies touching the Lands and numerous Estates in *England* and *Wales*, exceeding in Extent and Value most of the Subjects in the King's Dominions; by which the Reader will easily Judge what a terrible Breach was made therein by the said Division.

And altho' affairs at Home were after much Labour, Struggle, and Ex-

pence accomodated and established as before; yet the most Princely Branch thereof the *Isle of Man* remain'd unsettl'd; the said Ladies claiming the same Right to that (as Heirs to their Father,) as they had done to those in *England* and *Wales*; and the Disputes and Contests in Law, touching the Right and Title thereof; continued well nigh as long as those had done in *England*.

But the Right thereto being brought upon the Carpet by Earl *William*; and his Title strongly Asserted by him, the Decision thereof in some time came before the learned Judges of the several Benches; who upon a full hearing of the Council on both Sides, declared the Patent by King *Henry* the IV, granting the *Isle of Man* to Sir *John Stanley* and his Heirs for ever, was warranted by the Common Law, and that the Heirs General wou'd take it before their Uncle.

Whereupon the said Earl was constrained to come to a Treaty and Agreement with the said Heirs General; as also with *Thomas Lord Elsmere* then Lord Chancellor of *England*; and *Alice* his Wife, Widow of the late Earl *Ferdinand*, who had married to the said Chancellor, for the Purchase of all their several Claims and Interest in and to the said Island, or any Part or Parts thereof; which he at length effected and got into Possession of the same.

Upon which he apply'd to his Ma-

jesty

jefty King *James* the first, and from him obtained a new Pattent or Grant confirming to him and his Heirs for ever the said *Isle of Man*, with all the Honours, Powers, Privileges and Regalities thereto belonging, or any wise appertaining, in as full and ample a manner as it had been granted to, or enjoy'd by any former Lord thereof.

Which said Letters Pattent, together with the said Agreement, made with all the Parties aforesaid, the said Earl had confirm'd by a special Act of the Parliament began at *Westminster* the nineteenth of *March*, the first of *James* the I. and continued to the ninth of *February* the seventh of *James* the I. as by the said Act, wherein he settl'd the *Isle of Man* upon himself and the Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife for Life, and to the survivor of them, and after to *James* Lord *Stanley* his eldest Son and Heir, and the Heirs Male of his Body; and in default of such Issue to Sir *Robert Stanley* his second Son, and the Heirs Male of his Body; and in default of such Issue, then to the right Heirs of the said *James* Ld. *Stanley* for ever, with a proviso, that neither he, nor any of his Successors, should either by Will, Deed, or any other Instrument in Writing, give, bargain, contract, sell, assign or transfer the said Island or any branch thereof from his or their own Issue.

But in default of such Heirs, then

to the right Heirs of the said Sir *Robert Stanley*, under the same Limitations and Restraint as by Record thereof, return'd into the Chancery of *England*, by writ of Certiorary, bearing Date the thirtieth of *July*, the VIII of *James* the I. appeareth that the Noble Lord whose Life and Actions we have here Treated of, was the sixth of his Family, and was by Queen *Elizabeth* Honoured with the Noble Order of the *Garter*, and the first of *James* the I, was, by Patent, made Chamberlain of *Chester* for Life; in which Office he appointed *Henry Townsend* Esqr. his vice Chamberlain, and after him succeeded Sir *Thomas Ireland* of *Beusey*, and after him *Roger Downs* of *Wardley* Esqr, and after him *Orlando Bridgeman* Esqr, who continued to the Year 1640. When a new Patent Passed joyning with his Father *James* Lord *Stanley*, for both their Lives, and the Survivor of them.

But some Years before this last Patent, (to wit) 1637, his Lady being Dead, and he grown Old and Infirm, and desirous to withdraw himself from the hurry and fatigue of Life, in which he had been very largely Engaged, and greatly Incumber'd (as hath been related) and his Son *James* Lord *Stanley* now advanc'd to the Honour of *Strange* also, as hereafter, having married to the most noble Lady *Charlott*, Daughter to *Claud de Tremouille* Duke de *Tremouille* and *Travers* in *France*,

T.

74 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

a Lady of high Birth and agreeable



Fortune, and his Son the Lord *Stanley and Strange* being a Person of exalted Genius, highly Qualified with Learning, and all the Accomplishments of a Noble Mind and Spirit, his kind and Indulgent Father was pleased to Honour and Dignifie him agreeable to his Quality, by the Assignment and Surrender of all his Estate to him, and put him in Possession thereof, reserving to himself only One Thousand Pounds *per Annum* during his Life, as by the following Deed, (to wit.)

Know ye that I William Earl of Derby Lord of Man and the Isles &c. Being lawfully Seiz'd of and in my Demesnes as of Freehold of sundry Houses, Castles, Lands, Tenements, and Honours, as well in England and Wales, as in the Isle of Man; do, by this

my sufficient Deed, under my Hand and Seal, bearing Date this eleventh Day of August 1637, Grant and Surrender to my Son James, Lord Stanley and Strange, and his Heirs, all my Term for Life, Interest and Estate whatsoever, of, in, and unto the same Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, whereof I was so Seiz'd, &c.

Whereupon the Earl Purchased a convenient House on the side of the River *Dee*, near *Chester*, whither he retir'd and passed the Evening of his Life in Quiet, Peace, and pleasing Enjoyment of ease, rest, and freedom of Body as well as Mind, agreeable to the Practice and Sentiments of the wise Senator's of *Rome*, who, on like Occasion, used to retire to their rural Seats, as given us by one of their own Poet's, (to wit,)

*How blest is he, who tired with his
(affairs,
Far from all Noise and vain Applause
(prepares,
To go; and underneath some silent
(shade,
Which neither cares nor anxious Thoughts
(invade;
Does for a while, alone himself Possess,
Changing the Court, for rural Happiness.*

This Earl married the Lady *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Edward Earl of Oxford*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *James* and *Robert* (before men-

tion'd,)

tion'd,) also three Daughters, first *Elizabeth*, who died young; second



Ann, who married to Sir *Henry Portman* of Orchard in the County of *Somerset*, and after his Death, to Sir *Robert Carr* Knight and Earl of *Ancrum* in *Scotland*: The third Daughter another *Elizabeth*, who died young; and *James* his eldest Son and Successor we shall take Notice of in due Place, in the Interim, *Robert* his second Son married to a Daughter of the Lord *Witherington*, by whom he had Issue, which are all long since Extinct; as hereafter appears.

This Noble Lord died in his retirement at his said House near *Chester*, on the twenty-ninth of *September* 1642; and from thence was convey'd to *Ormskirk* and there deposited with his Noble Ancestors: But be-

fore we proceed we have further to Observe, that during this Lord's Life whose Eyes we have closed, and in the midst of all his contests and struggles of Life for a share of the Great and Immense Estate of his Ancestors he was apply'd to for the repair of *Warrington Bridge*, erected by his Noble and Renown'd Ancestor *Thomas* Earl of *Derby* (as before mention'd) and by them repair'd and amended as occasion requir'd, together with the Causeway leading from it to the rising Ground on the *Cheshire* side, to his time; as before.

But he being under the Calamitous State of continual Suits, Contests, and daily expence in Law, for the recovery of his natural Right, and then not Possess'd of any or but a small Pittance thereof, refus'd his assistance to the amendment of that *Bridge*, then much out of order.

Upon which the Gentlemen of *Cheshire* consulted the Judges at *Chester* upon that Subject, who advis'd that enquiry might be made by them against the next Assizes if any Lands or Tenements were settl'd and appropriated by any of the Noble Family of *Derby*, for the maintainance and support thereof, and report the Case to them as it appear'd upon the said Enquiry, which being fully made and nothing found settl'd for the purposes aforesaid, they were advis'd by the said Judges to consult together with their Neighbours of *Lancashire*, of some proper

means

means for the Security, Support and Reparation thereof.

Upon which a meeting was had by the Gentlemen of *Cheshire* and *Lancashire*, to consider of this Public Affair wherein both the Counties were greatly concern'd; the result whereof was, That as it had been Built and hitherto Preserv'd by the good Pleasure and Generosity of the House of *Stanley*, without any Obligation upon any of them for the continuance thereof, that, for the future, one County should repair one half of the said *Bridge* and the other County the other half as I'm Inform'd it is at this time, for the Original and remarkable Structure and Benefit thereof which begot the present Town of *Warrington* they and all the ancient and present Landlords round it are greatly Indebted to the Noble and *Illustrious* House of *Derby*.

To whom succeeded *James* Lord *Stanley* and *Strange* his eldest Son and Heir, who was call'd to * Parliament by writ from King *Charles* the I, in 1627, the third Year of his Reign, by the Stile and Title of Sir *James Stanley* Knight of the *Bath* and *Chevaliere de Strange*, without any local Place, and as such sat in the House of Peers several Parliaments, when his Father sat there as Earl of *Derby*.

Of this Noble Peer we have very much to observe, and shall as near as

* Journal of the House of *Lords*.

we are able from Manuscript, History and Record, give the Reader the particulars of his most remarkable Life, and every memorable Transactions thereof in their proper order of time, beginning first with the Character given of him by Sir *William Dugdale*, who tells us, that setting aside the great State he liv'd in, and his wonderful Hospitality and Beneficence to his Neighbours, Friends, and Servants, He was a Person highly accomplish'd with Learning, Prudence, Loyalty, and true Valour; and was one, if not the first, of the Peers that repair'd to King *Charles* the I. at *York*, when the seditious Insolent and rebellious *Londoners* had drove his Majesty from *White-Hall*; and tho' he did not usually follow the Court, or design to advance his Honour or Family by a Complimental and Obsequious attendance of that kind; yet, when he saw his Majesty's Affairs requir'd his Assistance, he thought himself oblig'd both by his Religion and Allegiance to serve him to the utmost of his Power with his Life, and Fortune; and made him a tender of both.

And altho' he observ'd the Ministers of State about his Majesty look'd coldly and shily upon him, as perhaps thinking him either too Great or too Popular, in their Opinion, to be much favour'd or employ'd in that critical Juncture; yet his Lordship (*Magna Submissis robere Mentis*) Prudently concealed his Sense thereof, and with the Plainness and Integrity of his loyal

Mind,

Mind, offer'd himself ready to observe his Majesty's commands upon all Occasions.

And in his own Words tells us, that in the beginning of that War in 1643; He thought himself happy to have the General Applause of his Neighbouring Gentlemen and Yeomen, as one they would choose to follow as they had done his Ancestors; but whether this was more to continue a Custom, or the love of his Name, or Person, was hard to say.

But this he knew, that he had raised three Thousand good Men who went with him out of *Lancashire* to attend and serve his Majesty, and that he was extremely griev'd to see the King in so bad a Condition, which made him spare neither pains, cost, nor hazard, to assist him in so just a Quarrel; he lent the King all his Arms, and his Majesty gave him his Warrant to receive as many from *Newcastle*.

But somebody was in the fault, his Majesty's warrant not being obey'd, nor he supply'd with Arms, and Ammunition as expected; his Majesty also allow'd and order'd him a sufficient Sum of Money for his Service; but some of his Servants about him thought fit to keep it for other Uses, I shall not say he, enter into particulars, but only say, that this might shew the King my good Intention in the discharge of a good Conscience, and the

Preservation of my Honour, in spite of envy and malice.

The first considerable debate wherein he eminently and perhaps enviously shew'd himself, was, concerning the most convenient Place for setting up the King's Standdart; *York Chester Nottingham Shrewsbury* and *Oxford* being in Proposition, his Lordship having heard the several Reasons and Opinions offer'd and well weigh'd and consider'd the Arguments for their support; at last, with a quiet and calm Humility Interposed to the following effect: That with humble submission to his Majesty and his Council he conceived *Lancashire* to be a convenient Place to erect his Majesty's Standdart in, and raise a considerable Army; urging, that it lay as the Center of the *Northern* Counties, to which the loyal Parties of *Yorkshire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Cheshire, Shropshire, North-Wales,* and *Nottinghamshire*, might have ready and easie access; that he apprehended the Inhabitants of that County both Gentry and Commons (at least for the greatest part) well Inclined to his Majesty's just Cause; that the People are usually very hardy and make good *Soldiers*, and that he himself, (tho' the unworthiest of his Lieutenants) wou'd, to the utmost of his Estate contribute to his Service; and that he durst promise three Thousand Foot and five Hundred Horse to be furnish'd out at his own Charge; that he made no doubt but in three Days

to enlist seven Thousand Men more under his Majesty's Pay, and to make up an Army of ten Thousand Men in *Lancashire*, to which the Accesses from other Counties might in a short time arise to a considerable Army; and that he hop'd his Majesty wou'd be able to March to *London Walls* before the Rebels there could form an Army to oppose him.

These things thus proposed, his Majesty and Council took time to consider and resolve what to do on that momentuous Affair; and a few Days after, it was concluded, with much dissatisfaction to the Party that favour'd not his Lordship, that the Standard shou'd be set up at *Warrington* in *Lancashire* where his Majesty's Army might have the convenience of both *Cheshire* and *Lancashire* for the Quartering of both Horse and Foot.

His Lordship upon this resolve is dispatch'd to *Lancashire*, to prepare for his Majesty's Reception, and to dispose the Country to be ready for his Service; Immediately on his return to *Lancashire* he muster'd the County in three Places, on the Heaths by *Bury*, by *Ormskirk*, and by *Preston*; where at the least twenty Thousand Men appear'd to him in each Field, most whereof were well Arm'd with Pike Musket or other Weapons, his Lordship intending to have done the same in *Cheshire* and *North Wales* where he was Lieutenant, but these things which by his Lordship were really intended

for his Majesty's Service were by the envy jealousy or prejudice of some at Court insinuated to serve other purposes, suggesting that the Earl was a Popular Man; that he was no favourer of the Court but rather a Male content, that those noised Musters which he had made were Preindications of his Ambitious designs; that it was dangerous trusting him with great Power in his Hands, who too well knew his near Alliance to the Crown that his Ancestor the Lord *Stanley*, tho' he appear'd with *Richard* the III. and gave his Son *George* Lord *Strange* a pledge of his Loyalty yet turn'd the Battle against him and put the Crown upon the Head of *Henry* the VII: That his Uncle *Ferdinand* had declared too boldly his Pretensions to the Crown, that his Lady was a *Huguenot* bred up in the Religion and Principles of the *Dutch*, and that for these and other good reasons it was not safe for his Majesty to put himself too far into his Hands or trust him with too great a Power. These invidious and injurious Insinuations, notwithstanding the King's good Inclinations towards him so far prevail'd and puzzl'd his Council that they perswaded the easie good natured King to change his resolution, and to set up the Royal Standard at *Nottingham* to divest the Earl of *Derby* of the Lieutenantancy of *Cheshire* and *Wales* and to joyn the Lord *Rivers*, newly made an Earl in Commission with him in *Lancashire*.

Which sudden and unexpected turn

in his Majesty's Council being signified to his Lordship from *York*, tho' at present it gave him some trouble and anxiety of Mind, yet, agreeable to his great Temper, he quickly recover'd himself, and with great Equanimity, Spoke to this effect, *Let my Master be Happy tho' I be Miserable; and, if they Consult well for him I shall not be much concern'd what comes of me.*

My Wife my Children my Family and Country are very dear unto me, but if my Prince and my Religion be safe I shall bleis even my Enemies who do well for them tho' in my ruin. Then with the advice of his Friends whose Council he always used in cases of difficulty, he dispatch'd a Gentleman to *York* with Letters to his Majesty signifying, that he had read the Express of his Majesty's good Pleasure as he ought to do with submission and due obedience, that tho' his Enemies wou'd not give him leave to serve his Majesty, they shou'd never so far provoke him as to desert him that if he might not according to his Birth and Quality be permitted to fight for him he wou'd never draw his Sword against him, that he did submissively resign the Lieutenances of *Cheshire* and *North Wales* to his Majesty's disposal, but besought him to take away that of *Lancashire* also, rather than Subject him to the reproach and suspicion of a Partner in that Government.

These Letters being receiv'd and perus'd by his Majesty and Council, had only this effect that the Lord *River's* was remov'd and the Earl left in the single command of *Lancashire*. But the unkind and Impolitic usage of this Noble Lord (tho' by him suffer'd with great Resolution,) was by the Country who had the greatest veneration for his Family highly resent'd and prov'd of the greatest prejudice to his Majesty's Affairs, many Gentlemen in the *North* who were formerly well inclin'd to his Majesty's cause, seeing the contempt and ill usage of the Earl of *Derby* either sat still or revolted to the Parliament with all their dependances, suspecting, as indeed it fell out that the Earl of *Derby* being laid aside, the Country wou'd never follow any other Commander, and that the King's Interest wou'd dwindle and be soon lost, and these divisions and disappointments his Lordship tells us made the ill affected in *Lancashire* grow Proud, and the meaner sort thought it a fine thing to set up against the great ones; and the Parliament being quickly Advertized of the unhappy circumstances and management of the King's Affairs, immediately offer'd his Lordship what Power and Command he wou'd accept in their Service; which his Lordship rejected with Scorn and Indignation.

Yet, the same Bate took with many others that formerly had no Inclination to the *puritanical faction*; as

Ashton

Ashton of *Middleton*; *Holland* of *Heaton*; *Holcroft* of *Holcroft*; *Heywood* of *Heywood*; *Birch* of *Birch*; and several others: Who supposing that on this flight of the Earl of *Derby*, that the whole Country wou'd be at their devotion; and so took Commissions from the Parliament, and with all speed Garrison'd and Fortifi'd themselves in *Manchester*, the Parliament encourag'd and assisted them with Money and Ammunition; and while we expected help, they insulted and forc'd us upon many desperate Actions; wherein GOD was pleas'd to bless us, and I making Head with those that durst take my part, kept the greatest part of *Lancashire* in spite of them.

The royal Standdart being about this time set up at *Nottingham* and the Country not coming in as expected, the King began now to reflect on the ill usage of the Earl of *Derby*, and by an Express under his own Hand desir'd him to raise what Forces he cou'd in *Lancashire* and come with them to him, to this his Lordship answer'd, that the Rebels had seiz'd *Manchester*; that many of the Country had joyn'd them, and others had declared for a loose and undutiful Neutrality; that the Face of things were greatly alter'd by his Majesty's March another way, and that he cou'd not now flatter his Majesty with the access of such Aids as he might have done a few Months past, however, notwithstanding all discouragements met with he wou'd use all his diligence to raise what Forces

Forces he cou'd for his Majesty's Assistance, and for that purpose his Lordship Issued out his warrants for an appearance of all his own Tennants and Dependance, but durst not venture to make a General Muster of the County, but for fear of waking the late Suspicions as yet scarce a sleep; and of his own Tennants and Relations raised three Regiments of Foot and three Troops of Horse, and Cloathed them at his own charge, and Arm'd them out of his own Magazine; and when they were in readines to March, his Lordship posted to the King then at *Shrewsbury* to receive his Commands for their disposal: His Majesty guessing the dangerous Consequence that might ensue by leaving a nursery of Rebellion behind him at *Manchester*, order'd those Forces to attack that Place, and requires the Earl then with his Majesty, to give direction to Collonel *Gilbert Gerrard* an old Soldier, to draw before the Town: The Collonel obey'd his Order, but the Waters being then so swell'd, he found it difficult to fix commodious Posts for his Horse and Foot, this occasion'd some delay in the intended Attack of the Town; and therefore the Earl himself was by his Majesty's special command sent thither from *Shrewsbury* to give a speedy onset, and whether he carried the Town or not, to March up to the Camp.

The Earl had not been four Hours before the Town, e'er he Summond them to Submit to the King's Clemency, and to give up the Place upon

Honourable

Honourable Terms, but they with great Obstinancy refus'd all offers of Mercy ; on which his Lordship gave Orders for a Storm upon the Town the next Morning at four o' Clock, but that very Night about twelve his Lordship receiv'd Letters from his Majesty, intimating that the Earl of *Essex* was at the Head of the Rebels, and now marching from *London* towards him with a formidable Army ; that he stood in need of those Forces under his Lordship, and that if the Town was not carried ; he shou'd not hazard any of them by an assault.

That if he carried the Battle against *Essex*, those small Garrisons wou'd fall of themselves ; and therefore that his Lordship shou'd on receipt of those Letters forthwith advance to him with what Forces he had.

Upon this, tho' his Lordship made no doubt to have gained the Place by an easie assault, and thought it wou'd highly reflect upon his Honour to quit it *Reinfecta*, yet, thought fit without dispute or delay to obey they King's commands, well knowing how his Enemies at Court wou'd interpret any cross accident that might occur in an attempt contrary to the Orders he had receiv'd ; He therefore to the wonder and regret of all his Officers and Soldiers gave direction for a speedy March by five o' Clock in the Morning, and in two Days brought to his Majesty three Regiments of Foot and three

Troops of Horse ; well hoping that he might have commanded the Troops raised at his own charge ; as a Brigade in his Majesty's Service.

However his Enemies, and probably no Friends to the King ; so far wrought upon his Majesty's too easie and credulous Temper by secret unjust and malicious whispers ; that he took the command of those Troops from the Earl, and dispos'd of them to other Officers ; for which his Majesty only gave him for his reason the cheap and specious pretences ; that it was necessary his Lordship shou'd attend his charge in *Lancashire*, and the motion of the Rebels there ; therefore desir'd him to hast back ; and to do all in his Power to prevent the growth and increase of their Forces in that County.

This Noble Lord tho' a Person of great Temper, yet of as great a Spirit, was so ruff'd at this unkind usage, that he was scarce able to contain himself ; but in a little time recovering from his great Surprise and Concern, reply'd to his Majesty, *Sir if I have deserv'd this Indignity, I deserve also to be Hang'd ; if not, my Honour, and Quality, commands me to beg your Justice against those Persons who in this Insolent manner abuse both me and your Majesty also ; and if any Man living (your Majesty only excepted) shall dare to fix the least accusation upon me, that may tend to your disservice, I hope you will give me*

82 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

leave to pick the Calumny from his lips with the Point of my Sword.

His Majesty with a smooth Countenance, appear'd to entertain no displeasure against his Lordship but said, my Lord, my Affairs are Troubled, the Rebels are marching against me, and it is not now a time to quarrel amongst our selves; have a little Patience and I will do you right; tho' his Lordship did with all moderation contain himself, and use all Endeavours to cover the dissatisfaction he was under on the manifest dishonour done him on this Occasion; yet the matter cou'd not be so privately carried on, but it was soon spread thro' the whole Court and Army; his Lordship's friends spoke plainly out, and his *Soldiers* refused to March or Serve under any other Commander but his Lordship, who by his Wisdom and Temper compos'd the minds of his Friends, and prevail'd upon his *Soldiers* to give obedience to their Officers.

The Rebels in *Lancashire* were not Ignorant how things pass'd at Court, and thought it now a proper time to re-attempt his Lordship with fresh offers of Power and Command; and to this purpose procur'd a new Express from the Parliament to his Lordship with fresh offers importing, *That he cou'd not but be very Sensible of the Indignity put upon him at Court by the King's evil Councillors; that these his Enemies were the Enemies of the Nation; that they struck at Religion, and*

all good Men, and wou'd permit none but Papists or People Popishly affected, to be near his Majesty; yet it was the whole intent of the Parliament to remove Men of such desperate, and pernicious Principles from his Person and to secure the true Protestant Religion; that if his Lordship wou'd engage in that good Cause, he shou'd have command Equal to his own Greatness or any of his Ancestors.

The purport of these Letters, rais'd a greater indignation in his Lordship, than all the flights and indignities he had receiv'd at Court; whereupon he vouchsafed them no other answer than that he gave to the Colonel who brought the Message, *Pray tell the Gentlemen at Manchester and let them tell the Gentlemen at London, when they hear I turn Traytor, I shall hearken to their Propositions, 'till then, if I receive any other Papers of this Nature, it shall be at the Peril of him that brings them.*

The Rebels in *Lancashire* had by this time Garrison'd *Lancaster* and *Preston*, and in a manner commanded all the Country; and his Lordship having divested himself of his Arms, and Magazines, was not in a condition to make much resistance against 'em; yet he used all diligence to fortifie his own House at *Latham*, and secretly got in Men, Horse, and Ammunition, and had in a Month's time rais'd a good Troop of Horse; and two Companies of Foot, and being ad-

vertiz'd

vertiz'd that three Captains of Foot with their Companies were advanc'd to *Houghton Common* within six Miles of *Latham*, his Lordship with what Forces he had march'd out against them, and after half an Hour's fight, defeated and took all the three Captains Prisoners, (one whereof was *Venables* who was afterwards imploy'd by *Oliver* against *Hispaniola*.) By this defeat so unexpectedly given to that Party, he made himself Master of all their Arms, and struck such a Terror in the Country that gave his Lordship fresh Reputation, insomuch that good store of Horse and Foot came daily into him; and he began thereby to confine the Enemy to their Garrison.

About this time Lord *Molynaux* co-

giment, much shatter'd at *Edge-Hill* and *Brainford Fight*, Lord *Derby* apply'd to him for Assistance with his Forces to take in the Garrisons which so much annoy'd the Country and impeded his Majesty's Service, to which Lord *Molynaux* agreed, and with their joynt Forces march'd from *Latham House* in the dusk of the Evening to *Lancaster*; without Halting, being about thirty Miles, and appear'd before the Town at break a Day and summond the Garrison to Surrender, who refusing to comply the Town was immediately storm'd, and taken at the second assault which the *Soldiers* were a little backward to engage in which the Earl perceiving, took a half Pike in his Hand and call'd out to them, *Follow me*; on which some Gentlemen Volunteers joyn'd him and all the *Soldiers* cheerfully followed, and entered the Town, in which twenty *Soldiers* were wounded, and that Gallant Loyal and Worthy Gentleman, Mr. *Blundell*



ming to *Lancashire* to recruit his Re-



of *Crosby* had his thigh shatter'd by a Musket Ball.

Upon

* Upon this his Lordship having demolish'd the Works, and refresh'd his Men three Days, began his March the third Evening to *Preston* where arriving early next Morning, sent a Summons to the Mayor to Surrender the Town, to his Majesty's use; who refusing to obey the Summons, the Earl gave Orders to assault the Works in three Places, by Captain *Chisenhall* Captain *Radcliff* and Captain *Edward Rawsthorne*. Captain *Chisenhall* enter'd first, and being supported by the reserve, the Town, after about an Hour's fight was subdued and about six Hundred of the Enemy kill'd, and the rest made Prisoners, except some who escaped by the way of the River which was fordable. * Then his Lordship having demolish'd the Works of this Town also, and judging that an useless Garrison was not only a loss to his Majesty's Service but a plague to the Country by pillaging and oppressing them; and having refresh'd his *Soldiers* four or five Days, call'd a Council of War, at which he propos'd a March to *Manchester* then the chiefest Garrison the Rebels had in the County, urging that now the Enemy were under great Consternation, and the Works of the Town inconsiderable to resolv'd Men; that there were a great party in the Place well affected to his Majesty's cause and that he was advertiz'd that on appearance of the

* *Lancaster* taken the 18th of *March* 1642.

* *Preston* taken the 21st. of *March* 1642.

King's Forces they wou'd shew themselves.

Therefore if it pleased the Lord *Molyneux*, and the other Commanders, (by whose assistance the late happy Actions were atchiev'd) to March with him to *Manchester*, he wou'd either reduce the Town, or lay his Bones before it.

This proposal met with some opposition, but after a short debate it was carried for a March, and the Army advanced that Night as far as *Chorley*, but before two o' Clock that very Night, Lord *Molyneux* was by his Majesty's command, call'd up to *Oxford*, with his Regiment, Lord *Derby* with much Importunity intreated his stay but for four Days, that he might attempt something upon *Manchester*, which the Lord *Molyneux*, and the other Officers with him flatly refused, and besides produced their Commissions to make up their Regiment, and broken Companies out of the Forces newly rais'd by the Earl of *Derby*.

No doubt but this usage, must be very shocking to that great Lord, who being not only deserted by his Auxiliaries, but deprived of his own Forces, and left alone to secure himself by a retreat to his House at *Latham*; at which his, and the King's Enemies, taking new Courage, united all their scatter'd Forces into one Body, and assembled at *Wigan* a Town newly Garrison'd by his Lordship and trusted to

the command of Major General *Blair*, a *Scotch* Gentleman, recommended to him by the King; which Town they took and plundered to the very Utensils and Plate of the Communion Table, which one of their *Puritannical Teachers* one *Tyldesley* hung round him, as the spoils and plunder of a *Popish* Idol.

All those discouragements, sufficient to have sunk the Spirits, and shaken the Loyalty of the most affectionate and dutiful Subject in the World, serv'd only to excite his great and loyal Mind and thoughts, how to retrieve all past Misfortunes; and when some about him took, as he thought, an unbecoming Liberty in reflecting upon the Court he was observ'd to silence them with that Passage of *Tacitus*.

Prævis dictis factisque ex posteritate et fama metus.

And, whilst his Lordship was engaged in new contrivances to advance his Majesty's Service, he received an Express from the King, importing that his Enemies had form'd some Projects to Seize the *Isle of Man*; that they had a Party in the Island in confederacy with them; and without speedy Care it was in Danger of being lost; then thanked him for his many good Services in *England*, and besought him to hasten speedily thither, for the Security of that Place.

Upon his Lordship's Perusal of these Dispatches, he spoke to his Lady with more than ordinary Quickness and Concern, saying (*my Heart*,) my Enemies have now their Will, having prevail'd with his Majesty to order me to the *Isle of Man*, as a softer Banishment from his Presence and their Malice.

His Lordship who always knew how to obey, but never to dispute his King's commands, was upon this Occasion under inexpressible grief and confusion of Mind, being as it were at a loss and struggle of Thoughts, how, and in what manner to conduct himself in so critical a juncture, with regard to his Majesty's commands, and the Service he was capable of doing for him in *England*; reasoning with himself, in the following manner and saying, *I that have with the few that durst take my Part, hitherto kept the greatest part of Lancashire in subjection to his Majesty, in spite of his Enemies, must now abandon my Family, Friends and Country's safety, to the Malice of a wicked Multitude, without either Mercy, or Compassion.*

But it being now known that the Queen was at *York* with great Forces, I was advis'd, and requested, by the loyal Gentlemen then with me, to go to her Majesty, and represent to her our distressed State, and the Necessity of giving us speedy Help and Relief, which I comply'd with, and

Y

leaving

leaving the few Forces I had in *Lancashire* under command of Lord *Molyneux*, of which I have a long Story of great trouble I had with them, as well as the Enemy.

In my absence the Enemy possess themselves of the whole Country, saving my House, and Sir *John Girlington's*, and a Misfortune happening at *Wakefield* prevented the Queen's sending part of the Forces with her to our Assistance, and the *Lancashire* Troops yet remaining, taking a March towards *York*, in hopes of meeting me there, were disappointed, which verified the old Proverb; that, *Ill Fortune seldom comes alone*.

For at that time a report was spread that some Scots intended to assist the Parliament, would Land in the North and in their way Endeavour to take the *Isle of Man*, which might prove of ill Consequence to his Majesty's Affairs, to which I gave not much heed, but continued my desire to wait on the Queen to *Oxford* (where the King then was) and during my stay there I wrote the following Letter to my Son *Charles Lord Strange* and had Enlarg'd, but was suddenly call'd away; *Viz. That I had receiv'd Letters from the Isle of Man intimating the great danger of a Revolt there; for that many People, following the Example of England, began by murmuring and complaining against the Government, and from some seditious, and wicked Spirits had learned the same Lesson with the*

Londoners, to come to Court in a Tumultuous manner, demanding new Laws, and a change of the Old; that they would have no Bishops, pay no Tythes to the Clergy, despised Authority, and rescued some who had been committed by the Governor for Insolence and Contempt, &c; It was also reported that a Ship of War which I had there for defence of the Island was taken by the Parliament Ships, which proved True, and that it was judged by her Majesty and those with her (as Lord Goring, Lord Digby, Lord Jermin, Sir Edward Deering, and many more,) that I should forthwith go to the Island to prevent the impending Mischief in Time, as well for his Majesty's Service, as the Preservation of my own Inheritance.

Thus far I have digress'd to take off that Objection often asked, that when every Gallant Spirit had Engag'd himself for the King and Country why I left the Nation, deserted his Majesty's Service, and Cause, and became a Neuter, with many such like invidious and malicious Suggestions to my Prejudice, but I bless God I am fully satisfied of my own Conduct and Integrity of Heart, well remembering all those Circumstances, as well as the wicked Insinuations, of my implacable and restless Enemies.

How others may be satisfied herewith I know not but think this short Relation for want of time to set things in a fuller light, may rather puzzle

the Minds of the Readers, if any shou'd chance to see it but your self, but you, my Son, are bound to believe well of your Father, and I to be thankful to Almighty GOD, that you so well understand your self, and me, as for others I'm unconcern'd whether they understand me or not.

Upon the above advice by her Majesty and Friends, I return'd to *Latham*, and having secretly made what Provisions I possible cou'd, of Men, Money, and Ammunition, for the Defence and Protection of my Wife and Children, against the insolence and affronts of the Enemy, prepared for my speedy Voyage to the *Isle of Man*, taking with me such Men and Materials as might Answer those ends I was sent about.

Leaving my House, and Children, and all my concerns in *England* to the care of my Wife, a Person of Virtue and Honour; equal to her high Birth, and Quality, who being now left alone, a Woman a Strainger in the Country, (and as the Enemy thought) without Friends, Provisions, or Ammunition, for defence or, resistance concluded, that *Latham House* wou'd fall an easie Prey to them, to which purpose they procured a Commission from the Parliament to reduce it by Treaty or force.

But before I proceed to acquaint the World with the Conduct and Bravery, of this most Heroic and Noble Lady in defence of her Self Family and Friends, give me leave to attend her Husband;

the Puissant Earl of *Derby* to his Principality of *Man*, and relate from his own *Memoirs*, the State he found that Place in, with his Conduct and Management thereof, and his Observations, of that *Island* and *People*, also his Instructions, by Letters from thence to his Son the Lord *Strange*, advising and instructing him in the Government of that *Island* when it shou'd descend to him, with the conduct and management of himself, and Family, in the course of his Life.

My coming to the *Isle of Man* proved in good Time for it was believ'd by most, that a few Days longer absence wou'd have ended the happy Peace that *Island* had so long enjoy'd, when the People knew of my coming they were much affected with it, as all new things, usually do the common Sort, but this good I found that my Lieutenant, Captain *Greebalgh* had so wisely manag'd the business by Patience, and good Conduct, observing the general disorder, had considered the People were to be won as your tame wild Beasts, by scratching and stroaking and not by violent Wrestling, least they shou'd turn upon you and know their Strength; and who so Powerful a Prince if a Multitude rise against him, being alone, or with a few can well be able to resist them? As it is not therefore good that the common People know their own Strength; so is it safest to keep them ignorant of what they may do, but rather give

them

them daily Occasion to admire the Power and Clemency of their Lord; and this to be done as often as he exerciseth Justice, and Mercy; the one without too much Rigour (but still according to the Laws) and the other with Softness upon fit Objects, and those to make his own Act; for every Act of Grace or whatever is good and Pleasing must come immediately from himself; and never let it be known that any particular Person, hath Power or Occasion to persuade you to do what is good and just; and if you be jealous that they wou'd think such an one your Adviser, before sometime to deny that Man something, that Notice may be taken of it; and shew the World that reason and justice, is the Rule you are Govern'd by; but if in any thing you are oblig'd to be Harsh, of that let another bear a share, and when you deny, or afflict, let another's Mouth pronounce it.

The Captain before my coming had imprison'd some saucy Fellow, in the face of the Rabble, who cry'd aloud that they wou'd all fare as that Man did; which he warily seem'd not to fear, and only threatn'd to lay every Man by the Heels that continued to behave in that saucy manner he had done; well knowing that if he punished him at that time, the rest wou'd have rescued him, which wou'd have let them see their own Power, and how little his Staff of Office, cou'd annoy or hurt them. He then ad-

journ'd the Court to another time, and wish'd them for the future to put their complaints in Writing, and with good Words promised to redress all their just Grievances, and for that purpose wou'd send over to me, without whom he told them no Law cou'd be chang'd; with which they were well pleas'd and so departed.

Here you may observe the Benefit of a good Governor; and indeed of any Servant in any Office of trust for the first judgment we make of a great Man's understanding is in the choice of his Servants and followers; for if they be good and faithful then he is reputed a wise Man as having Knowledge to discern, and for want of this caution and care many great Families in *England* are ruin'd.

The Earl's of DERBY's Character of Capt. GREENHALGH and his Reasons for his Choice of him for GOVERNOR.

First that he was a Gentleman well Born, and such usually Scorn a base Action; *Secondly* that he has a good Estate of his own and therefore need not borrow of another, which hath been a fault in this Country; for when *Governor's* have wanted, and been forc'd to be beholding to those who may be the greatest Offenders against the Lord and Country, in such case the borrower becomes Servant to the lender, to the Stoppage if not the Perversion

of justice ; next he was a deputy Lieutenant and Justice of Peace for his own Country ; he Govern'd his own Affairs well, and therefore was the more likely to do mine so ; he hath been approv'd Prudent and Valiant, and as such fitter to be trusted ; in fine he is such that I thank G O D for him and charge you to Love him as a Friend.

When the People are bent on Mischiefe it is folly rashly to oppose them without sufficient Power and Force, neither is it discretion to yield to them too much ; for reason will never persuade a senseless Multitude ; but keeping your Gravity and State, comply with them seemingly and rather defer the matter to another time with assurance that you will forward their own desires by which you may gain time as if convinc'd by their reasons and not the fear of any danger from them ; and by the next meeting you may have taken off some of their leading Champions, and either by good Words or fair Promises soften'd them to your own Will ; remembering that Tumults are easier allay'd by daring and undaunted Men than the Wise ; for commonly the People more esteem the Breast, than the Brain, and are much sooner compell'd than persuaded.

It is fit to have Charity for all Men, and think them Honest ; but as it is certain the greater Number of Men are bad, I may fear that few are good ; the sure way for a right Knowledge of

this I took to be, by appointing a meeting in the Heart of the Country, which I did, and there wishing every Man to tell his Grievances freely, and I wou'd hear all Complaints and give them the best Remedy I cou'd ; by which I thought those who had entered into any evil designs against me or the Country, might have time to find some Excuses for themselves and lay the blame and charge upon others.

And thus I chose rather to give them Hopes and prevent their falling into violent Courses before I cou'd be provided for them ; and indeed I fear so many were engaged by Oath and Covenant, after the new way of *Scotland*, that it wou'd not be easie to make them sensible of their Error ; nevertheless Matters were not so ripe as I cou'd have wish'd them ; and that it was not a misse to address my self even to the chief Actors in the Business, telling them somebody was to blame ; that I apprehended the People were Misled, and that it wou'd be an acceptable Service in those who cou'd bring them off it ; and that if the Common Sort cou'd be persuaded of their Mistake it wou'd hinder my further Enquiry into the business : And some did really confess their faults, and discover to me the whole design by which I made one good Step, by dividing the Faction, remembering the old Proverb. *Divide et Impera*, upon this each *Parish* gave me a Petition of

their Grievances and I gave them good Words promising to take the same into Consideration ; upon which they appeared easie and departed : After this I appointed another Meeting at *Castle Peel*, where I expected some Wrangling, and met with it ; but I had Provided for my own Safety, and if Occasion were to Curb the rest ; for in such Cases 'tis good to be assured, of which Notice being taken you will have much better dealing with them ; otherwise the old saying is very true, *That he that is not sure to win is sure to lose*. Many busie Body's Spoke Manx only ; which some Officiously said shou'd be commanded to hold their Peace, which I was unwilling to ; for I came Prepared to give them Liberty of Speech, knowing by good Experience that those People were their Mother's Children, loving to Speak much ; and shou'd be dealt with like prating Women or a barking Cur at your Horses Heels ; give them Liberty to put themselves out of Breath, and they'll be the sooner Quiet, and will be more Content if you denie them after much Speaking, than if you prevent it.

It is good in all business where you must appear in Public (where you are as all great Men are, like a Candle upon a Mountain) to appear in such manner as may gain you Respect and Praise of the People ; and so fit that all may look upon you : I resolv'd to give them Liberty of Speaking in their

own way, (for to reason with them was in vain) Provided they crossed not my Motions which I was careful might be just and lawful.

And to bring my designs to pass, I had Spies amongst the Busie Body's, who after they had sufficiently Spoke ill of my Office, they began to Speak well of me, and of my good Intent to them, to give them all Satisfaction in their just Grievances ; that they were assured I did Love the People, and that if any were so unreasonable to Provoke me they wou'd run a great Hazard ; that I had Power to maintain my Actions, and there was no Appeal.

When I took Occasion above to commend the worth of the present Governor, I did it as a rule to you in the choice of your Counsellors ; and remember this Benefit by Council, that all good Success will be your Glory, and all Evil your Excuse, having followed the Advice of others, your Counsellors are not likely to be better than your Self, but if they were, know this, that to ask Council of one's betters tieth to Performance ; otherwise to ask Council is to Honour him of whom it is required, and you at Liberty to do as you Please.

While I was here I became acquainted with one Capt. *Christian*, who I observ'd had Abilities sufficient to do me Service ; and being recommended to me by a Friend I enquir'd more of him, and was told he was a Manx

Man born and had made himself a good Fortune in the *Indies*; and he offer'd himself on these Terms that being resolv'd to retire into his own Country, whether he had the Place of Power or no, he wou'd be Content to hold the Staff of Government untill I made choice of another, and wou'd then willingly resign and as for the Pay he valued that so little that he wou'd do the Service without any, or what pleas'd me.

He was an Excellent Companion, and as rude as a Sea Captain shou'd be, but something more refin'd and civiliz'd by Serving the Duke of *Buckingham* about a Year at Court: Thus far I cannot much blame my self, but think if I had a Jewell of Value I priz'd it at too high a Rate, which he knew very well and made use thereof to his own ends, therein abusing me and presuming of my Support in all his Actions, which from time to time he guilded over with such fair Pretences, that I believed and trusted him too much.

Also I gave too little heed to complaints against him which was my fault, for which I have been whipp'd and will do so no more: While he Govern'd for some Years he pleas'd me very well and had the Quality of the best of Servants for whatever I bid him do he wou'd Perform, and if it succeeded ill wou'd take it upon himself, but if well wou'd give me the Glory of it: This he did while I continued my fa-

vours to him, the denial of which wou'd have been as ungrateful as unwise in me, if I shou'd not thereby have oblig'd him to me as the only means to keep him good.

But such is the Nature and Condition of Man that most have one failing or other, to fully their best Actions, and his was that Condition which is ever found with Drunkenness *viz.* Avarice both observ'd to grow in Men with their Years.

He was ever forward in making many Requests, which while they were fit for me to grant I did not denie; but indeed a good Servant wou'd rather be prevented by his Lord's Generosity than demand any thing of himself, and chuse to be Enrich'd, as if Enforc'd, rather than pretend to it and ascribe the Benefit to the Honour of his Office, and not to Merit.

But I observ'd the more I gave the more he asked and such things which I cou'd not Grant without much Prejudice to my self and others; so after a while I did sometime refuse him, on which it was sure to fall out, according to the old Observation, *that when a Prince hath given all, and the Favourite can well desire no more, then both grow weary of one another*; Ill Servants like some Diseases are easily cur'd when known, but as dangerous if undiscover'd.

Lord DERBY's first Letter from the Isle of Man to his Son the Lord

STRANGE,

STRANGE, with his Observations relating to that Island; for his Instruction and Imitation, &c.

THE Isle of Man was sometime Govern'd by King's Natives of its own, who were Converted to Christianity by St. Patrick, the Apostle of Ireland, and Sir John Stanley the first Possessor of it, of that Family, was by his Pattent Stil'd King of Man; as were his Successors after him, to the time of Thomas the Second Earl of Derby; who for great and wise Reasons, thought fit to forbear that Title;

And no Subject I know hath so great a Royalty as this, and least it shou'd at any Time be thought too Great, keep this Rule, and you will more securely keep it; Fear God, and Honour the King.

When I go to the Top of Mount Baroule, by turning my self round I can see England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales; and think it pittty to see so many Kingdoms at once, which no Place as I conceive in any Nation that we know under Heaven, can afford such a Prospect, and have so little Profit from all, or any of them.

But having duly Considered thereof have as I think discovered the Reason of it, the Country is indeed better than I was Inform'd of, for which I blamed my self that I enquir'd so little of it, for indeed he who Seeks not to know his own, is unworthy of

what he hath, and I'm of Opinion this Isle will never flourish untill some Trade, or Manufacture, be establish'd in it, and tho' you may Invite Strangers, or Natives to become Merchants, yet, never any thing will be done to the Purpose, untill you your self lead the way; and by your Example and Encouragement, set the People a Pattern.

By this or such like means, no doubt but you may grow Rich your self, and others under you improve the Land; and set the People to Work, so that in Time you shall have no Beggars, nor no Lointerers; and where you have one Soul now, you shall have many; every House will become a little Town, and every Town a little City; the Sea will abound with Ships, and the Country with People; to the great Enrichment of the whole.

Lord DERBY's Letter to Comissary General Ireton, in Answer to Offers made by him from the Parliament of his whole Estate, if he wou'd Surrender the Isle of Man to them.

Castle Town, 12 July 1649.

SIR,

I Receiv'd your Letter with Indignation and Scorn, and return you this Answer. That I cannot but wonder whence you shou'd gather any Hopes from me, that I shou'd like you prove

Treachterous

Treacherous to my Sovereign, since you cannot but be Sensible of my former Actings in his late Majesty's Service; from which Principles of Loyalty, I am no whit departed: I Scorn your Proffers, disdain your Favour, and abhor your Treason, and am so far from delivering up this Island to your Advantage, that I will keep it to the utmost of my Power to your destruction: Take this for your final Answer, and forbear any further Sollicitations; for if you trouble me with any more Messages on this Occasion, I will burn the Paper, and Hang the Bearer; this is the immutable Resolution, and shall be the undoubted Practice of him, who Accounts it his chiefest Glory to be

His Majesty's most Loyal and
Obedient Servant,

D E R B Y.

Chuse for your *Bishop* a Reverend and Holy Man, who may carefully see the whole Clergy do their Duty; but not any Person already Benefic'd in *England*; and oblige him you chuse to residence: By the Law and Custom here the *Bishop* might Lease any part of the *Bishoprick* for twenty one Years, or for Lives, or further Time as it is at this Time; by which you'll see few *Bishops* have enjoy'd the full Benefice of their See, having contented themselves with being call'd Lord's with-

out due regard to the Revenue, or any Obligation to Residence; but in a few Years the Leases will be all Expired, and then the *Bishoprick* will be worth having; and considering the cheapness of the Place, I know few *Bishops* in *England* can live better than he, the whole being Entire; and your Prerogative herein very Great, to which have a Particular regard: And I herein consider this, that if the greatest Part of the *Bishoprick* be Leased, you'll find few worthy Men will accept the Place; and if Men be Beneficed already they will not care to live in the *Isle*, which all the Clergy ought to do.

Have great care the *Bishop* be not of a Factious Spirit, and let him be of your own chusing, rather than by Recommendation; so will he have the greater Obligation to you, nor no dependance on any other; no, not even of *York*.

And if you, even as I design'd, set up an University, it may oblige the Nation's round about us, get Friends to the Country, and Enrich the Land; which in Time will bring something to the Lord's Purse; and as the Place is cheap, yet, well furnish'd with proper Subsistence, and the Temptations to Idleness or Luxury few, Education might be had here on the easiest Terms; but of this I shall tell you more when please G O D I can see you, and myself in Peace.

His Lodship's Reasons to his Son for not assuming the Title of King in Man, and Exhorts him to be Strictly Loyal.

SOME might think it a Mark of Grandeur, that the Lord's of this *Isle* have been call'd King's; and I might be of that Opinion if I knew how this Country cou'd maintain it Self, Independant of other Nations; and that I had no Interest in another Place; but herein I agree with your's, and my Great, and Wise Ancestor, (*Thomas* the second Earl of *Derby*;) and with him conceive, that to be a great Lord is more Honourable, than a Petty King.

Besides, 'tis not for a King to be Subject to any, but the King of King's; nor doth it please a King that any of his Subjects shou'd affect that Title, were it but to Act it in a Play; witness the Scruples raised, and Objections made by my Enemies in his Majesty's Council of my being too near allied to the Royalty, to be trusted with too great Power (as before herein mention'd,) whose Jealousies and vile Suggestions have proved of very ill Consequence to his Majesty's Interest, and my Service of him: There never was a wise Subject that wou'd willingly offend his King, but if offence were given from the Prince, wou'd rather humble himself before him, as the only means to recover his Favour, without which, no Subject can

Propose to live with Honour, and Safety.

To conclude this Council take it for Granted, that it is your Honour to give Honour to your Sovereign; it is safe and Comfortable; therefore in all your Actions let it visibly appear in this *Isle*; let him be Pray'd for duely, let all Writings, and Oaths of Officers and Soldiers, &c, have Relation of Allegiance to him.

Lord *DERBY*'s second Letter to his Son *Charles* Lord *STRANGE*.

YOU know my former Instructions to you were in the first, to fear *GOD*, as the beginning of Wisdom; and that Honesty and Religion were the grounds and Ends of all Men's Actions, that all things are written for our Instruction; and that no Man can be accounted Happy in this World that is not Wise, for he that is Wise, sees most his own unhappiness.

And I know you are Taught these great and good Lessons by your excellent Tutor *Mr. Rutter*: For whom you and I may both give thanks to *GOD*; he is not only a good Teacher to you, but a good Friend and Companion both to you and me; having nothing at all of the Pedant in him; you have Profited well in your Studies, which is a Proof of his Labour and Care; and without flattery to ei-

ther

ther, above what I expected ; to which the virtuous Inclinations of your great and good Mother by whose tender care your Infancy hath been Govern'd, hath greatly contributed.

You have already the Benefit of her Language, and so need not Travel as I and some others have done, to spend our time for Words, while we lose so much of our Life, to have Studied Men and Manners ; but your present Education under so great and Excellent a Tutor, gives me assurance rather than Hope, that you will so well understand your self, and the true Knowledge of your Creator, and Redeemer ; (without which, all other things are vain and miserable,) that your Youth being guided by so able a Teacher will furnish you with such Divine and Moral Precepts as may make your Life comfortable, and your Death happy : From whose learned Instructions when it shall please G O D to bless you with Children, you may your self give Rules to their Teachers ; but least you shou'd forget any of those wise and virtuous Precepts, I may prevail with Mr. *Rutter* to give you his Method of Instructing Youth in Writing, to keep by you, and if others when we are Dead pretend to greater Knowledge and a new way of Teaching, you may compare his great Skill with our *True Loves*, of which these and the like Endeavours shall be our witness ; as I may say something more of my Intents concerning your Breeding and Travel, &c

But in the mean Time I will give you some Instructions touching the manner of your House, Servants, and Estate, which I hope may prove of Service ; I have always given you some Marks of a good Servant ; and these following are badges of a bad one.

My Father upon the Death of my Mother growing Infirm, and Disconsolate, and willing to repose himself from the trouble of the World, Purchased a House on the side of the River *Dee* near *Chester*, and retired thither ; reserving to himself a Thousand Pounds a Year for Life, and put the rest of his Estate and Revenue into my Hands, which I fear I shall not be so soon able to do with you, nor with such Latitude of Power ; however, by Observation of the following Rules, and Maxims, you may so Manage Improve and Enlarge your Estates, as to Live with Repute, Honour, and Comfort.

When you shall arrive at Man's Estate, use great caution in the choice of a Wife, for as that is well or ill done so is the whole Life likely to be afterwards ; it is like a Project in War, wherein a Man can probably Err but once : If your Estate be good, Match near Home and at Leisure ; but if weak or incumber'd Marry far off and Quickly : Enquire well into her Disposition, and how her Parents have been in their Youth : Let her not be Poor, how Generous soever : For a Man can buy nothing in a Market

with

with Gentility : Nor chuse not an uncommonly Creature for Wealth, for it will cause contempt in others and loathing with you : Chuse not a Dwarf or a Fool, the Children of one will be Pigmies, and the other your Disgrace by a continual Clack ; and there is nothing more fulsom than a she Fool.

As to your House keeping let it be Moderate, rather plentiful than Niggardly ; for no Man ever grew Poor by keeping an orderly Table : Banish Drunkenness as a bane to Health, consuming much and making no shew : Beware not to Spend above the fourth of your Income, nor above one third of that in your House ; for your other two Parts will scarce defray your Extraordinaries, which always much Surmount the Ordinary : And remember the needy Man can never live Happily.

Bring your Children up with Learning and Obedience, yet, without Austerity : Praise them openly, and reprehend them Secretly : Give them Maintainance agreeable to your Ability, otherwise your Life will seem their Bondage, and at your Death they will thank it ; and not you for what you leave them.

I am persuaded that the foolish indulgence of some Parents, and the too severe Carriage of others, occasion more Men and Women to take ill Courses than their own Inclinations : Marry your Daughters in Time as a great Work, and if your Sons are by

Curiosity and Custom inclin'd to Travel ; suffer them not to pass the *Alpes*, for there is nothing to be Learned there but Pride, Vice, Luxury, and Atheism ; with a few useless Words of no Profit.

It is good to have Provision before Hand for House keeping, for large Demesnes are Comodious for that Purpose ; therefore do not leave any Part already in your Hand : And live not in the Country without Corn, and Cattle ; for he that pulleth to his Purse for every Penny is like him that keepeth Water in a Seeve.

Buy what you want at the best Hand, and be not serv'd with Kinsmen and Friends, for they expect much, and do but little ; and keep rather too few, than one too many : Feed and pay them well ; and then you may expect Service from their Hands.

Let your Kindred and Friends be welcome at your House, and Table ; and oblige them by your Countenance, which will double the Bond of Nature, and raise so many advocates upon Occasion : Throw off and disregard all loose and flattering Parasites, who are every Man's Friend in Prosperity, but of no more in Adversity, than an Arbour in Winter : Avoid Suretiship, for your best Friends ; but rather lend the Money your self on good Bond, altho' you borrow it ; for that will secure your self, and Pleasure your Friend : Neither borrow Money of a Neighbour, or Friends

but

but rather of a Stranger, which when paid, you'll hear no more of, otherwise you will lessen your Credit, lose your Friend; and yet pay as dear for it.

Undertake no Suit against a Poor Man on receiving much wrong, for then you will make him your Equal; and it is but a base Conquest where there is no Resistance: Neither make use of Law against any Man before you are fully satisfied of your Right, and then, spare neither Money nor Pains; for a Cause so obtain'd may free from Suits great part of Life.

Be sure to keep some great Man your Friend, but trouble him not for Trifles: Compliment him often with small Gifts of little Charge, but if Occasion require greater, let it be something that may be daily in Sight; otherwise it may be like a Hop without Pole.

Towards your Superiors be Humble, yet Generous: With your Equals familiar, yet respectful to your Inferiors: Shew much Humanity, and some Familiarity; as to bow the Body, Stretch forth your Hand, or, uncover your Head, with such like Popular Compliments, which will prepare your way to advancement, bespeak you a Man well Bred, and gain a good report; which once got, is easily kept.

For Civility and Humanity take deep root in the Minds of the Populace, who are easier gain'd by small Courtesies, than by Churlish Benefits: Yet affect not, nor neglect Popularity too much.

Trust not any Man with any Se-

crets of your Mind that may nearly concern your Life, Honour, Credit or Estate; for it is the greatest folly so far to Discover and Enslave your self to your Friend; as if Occasion shou'd offer you shou'd not dare to become his Enemy.

Be not Scurrilous in Conversation, nor Satyrical in your Jest; for when any of them Savour too much of Truth they leave a bitterness in the Minds of those that are touch'd by them; and some are so Prone to this kind of Behaviour, that they chuse rather to lose their Friend, than their Jest; but I advise you to avoid all such Satyrical Jest as may be disagreeable to the Company, engage you in Disputes, and draw on you the Hatred of Friends; if not Quarrels also.

It is very Commendable to have comely Men to serve you, but have none that is either a *Puritan*, or *Jesuit*; next them a *Musician* is very troublesome, and many Boys to wait on your Servants are Sluttish, given to Pilfer and Steal, and Disgrace your House: I wou'd have all those under the Yomen in Livery, whether your's; or any of your chief Retinue.

Have a good Steward of your House, and Clerk of the Kitchen; who make themselves awed by the Servants even as much as your self, and while they serve you well, you must give them Countenance; so will your House be orderly.

I wou'd as much as I cou'd keep

my own Cash my self, so shall I better Husband what I have, as knowing on what Occasions I part with it; and as it is a Custom sometime to reward good Servants, consider well before you give, what it is, and to whom, and for what; for certainly when you give to a good Man, because he is good; it is likely to keep him so, and make others good from his Example: I wou'd not have many in my House too near a Kin, for that you'll be apt to Incourage one too much for anothers sake; nor wou'd I have many married in my House, for so you may come to have the Children also.

When a Servant minds himself more than your Business, then you may be sure he's growing Rich, gaining Reputation at your cost; and then you may observe Men making their Addresses to him, rather than you; his followers attend him bare Headed, which puffs him up to flight your Service; and if you Respect him may be he will Honour you, otherwise can live of his own; and may have the Vanity to give out 'twas his Father's Legacy, tho' he came to you a Beggar.

If a Servant be Prodigal, neglecting his own Affairs, assuredly he will neglect your's; and this you may see if he be needy, a Gamester, a Company keeper, or otherwise Vicious and the like, dismiss such an one your House and Service.

Another sort delight to keep you in Suits and Troubles that he may never want Employment, and you cannot want him, exclaiming against all others as unfit for your Service; but in this Case the Rule of *Machiavelli* is to be Remembered. (*Fortiter Calumniari aliquid addet.*) More dangerous than this is a flattering Servant, who Endeareth himself to you by applauding and Approving all you like, say, or do, which may prevail with you to think you have one after your own Heart, but will in time gnaw you to the very Bones; yet, observe this Rule and there is less Danger of being Deceived: *When any Praiseth you, be jealous you deserve it not, or if you do, think he does not always Love you best that Praiseth you most:* And remember the Italian Proverb. *That after eating Salt with one seven Years, you may then Judge of his Sincerity, and how far you may trust him:* Those you trust with your Money, or any Receipts, or Disturbments of it, bring often to Account, which will keep them Just, and make you easie.

Most of these Misfortunes I have met with in Servants, which have given me great Vexation; therefore pray then by my Experience avoid them as much as Possible: I thought to have enlarged my self on many Passages, and Observations; wherein I have been Exercised enough to have given you Examples, both of Pride, and Corruption in those employ'd about you;

but

but am loath to dwell too long on one Subject, not knowing how little time I may dwell here my self; so shall omit them for the present; and only give you a few General Aphorisms and Maxims in Life, for your Instruction and Observation in the course of it, which I exhort you always to Remember and Practice as a sure Monitor and Guide of all your Actions, Conduct, and Behaviour to G O D, your Prince, and your Neighbour, viz.

Instructions by James Earl of DERBY to his Son the Lord STRANGE, by way of Aphorism: For his Observation in Life.

I. **O**F all things seek ye to know the Word of G O D, and the Kingdom of G O D.

II. Know that about G O D there is neither Greatness, Place, Quality, Figure, or Time, for he is all, thro' all, and about all.

III. This Word O Son! Worship and Adore, and the only Service of G O D is not to be Evil.

IV. Remember that *Virtue, Honesty, and Religion*, are the Grounds and Ends of all good Mens Actions.

V. Build more upon an Honest Mans Word, than a bad Mans Bond.

VI. Trust not any Man that has not approved himself a Man of sound Principles, and a good Conscience, for he who is false to G O D, can never be true to Man.

VII. Remember that he is a happy King who is loved by his People and is beloved by them.

VIII. That the Strength of a King, is in the Love of his People.

IX. That Princes ought to be better than other Men, because they Command and Rule all.

X. That a good Prince ought first to Preserve the Service of G O D and his Church; and next the Common Wealth, before his own Pleasure.

XI. That he can never be a good Statesman that regardeth not the Public, more than his own Advantage.

XII. That Honour is the reward of Virtue, but gotten with Labour, and held with Danger.

XIII. That Council without Resolution and Execution is but Wind.

XIV. That Division in Council is most Dangerous.

XV. That Attempts are most Probable when Wisely form'd, and Secretly and Speedily Executed.

XVI. That Union is the Strength, and Division the Ruin of any Body Politic,

XVII. That the taking or losing an Opportunity, was the gaining or losing a Project or Fortune.

XVIII. That War is soon Kindled, but Peace very hardly Procured.

XIX. That War is the Curse, and Peace the Blessing of G O D upon a Nation.

XX. That a Nation gaineth more by one Years Peace, than Ten Years

War

War.

XXI. That a Nation can never be Rich that hath not Trade and Commerce with other Nations.

XXII. That no Man can get Riches of himself, but by means and Assistance of others.

XXIII. That Riches are G O D's Blessing to such that use them well, and his Curse to such that do not.

XXIV. That all things in the World are Valuable as we Esteem them, for a little to him that thinketh it enough, is great Riches.

XXV. That Wild, Lewd, and Unthrifty Youth, is frequently the Parents fault in making them Men seven Years too soon.

XXVI. That Youth are guilty of much Folly and Extravagancy, having but Childrens Judgments; therefore shou'd be Instructed and Governed with the greatest Prudence and Tenderness.

XXVII. That the better to Prevent the Follies of Youth, the Ancient *Romans* had a Law, by which their Sons were not permitted to Possess their Father's Estate untill they Arrived at the Age of twenty five Years.

Thus far having Attended the Noble Lord *Derby* to his Principality of *Man*, and related his Transactions there, with the great Confusion, Disorder, and Sedition, he found the People in on his first coming thither; and

also observ'd his great Prudence, Judgment, and Temper, in calming their Passions, healing their Seditions, and reconciling them in Duty to their King, in Obedience to himself, and in Friendship and Unity with one another: Let us therefore for a while leave him in Peace, and the good Esteem of his Subjects, and return to the Great and Noble Lady *DERBY* and her Children at *Latham House*, and Enquire of their Welfare during his Absence; whom he had left upon the very brink of Danger, and for ought he knew utter Destruction.

We have already Inform'd the Reader, that before his Lordship left *England*, he had been Advertiz'd that the Rebels had got a Commission from the Parliament to reduce *Latham House*, by Treaty or Force, which induc'd him to make all possible Provision of Men, Money, and Ammunition, for the Support and Defence of his Noble Family, and their Friends who had kindly offer'd their best Assistance; of which the Great Lady *DERBY* being Inform'd, and also of the Malicious Designs and evil Intentions of the Enemy against her, used all Diligence to get into the House more Men, Arms, and Provisions, and to keep it at least so long as to procure Honourable Terms to quit it; but this was done by her with all Possible Speed, Privacy and Caution, that the Enemy might not Alledge her gathering of Forces as an Act of Public Hostility,

and

and therefore hasten their approach, before her Levies were got in readines.

*A TRUE and GENUINE
ACCOUNT, of the FAMOUS
and ever Memorable SIEGE of
LATHAM-HOUSE.*

*in the County of LANCASTER.
Begun the twenty eight of February
1644; and carried on by the Par-
liament Army, under the Command
of Sir Thomas Fairfax General; As-
sisted by the Colonels; Egerton, Rig-
by, Ashton, Holcroft, and Major
Morgan Engineer, to the twenty se-
venth of May 1644: When Colo-
nel Rigby then Commander in Chief
thought fit to withdraw the Forces,
and March to BOLTON: That
during that Time the House was
Defended by the Renowned, and
most Noble LADY Charlotte Coun-
tess of DERBY Governess, by
the Assistance of Major Farmer and
the Captains, Farrington, Char-
nock, Chisenhall, Rosthern, Ogle,
and Molineux Radcliffe; by whose
Valour and good Conduct she made
so Brave a Defence, as to Occa-
sion the raising that SIEGE.*

BY this time Collonel Ashton of Middleton, Collonel Egerton of Shaw, Collonel Holcroft of Holcroft, and Collonel Rigby; with their Regiments were Commanded to that Ser-

vice, and Sir Thomas Fairfax is call'd from *Yorkshire* with his Troops to their Assistance, to Besiege or take by Storm (for ought they knew,) an un-arm'd Lady in her own House: But that which the Heroic Lady most feared was, that they Intended a sudden Assault, which she Collected from the Multitude of their Forces then in view; and that her own Men being but raw and unexperienc'd wou'd be thereby Terrified, and not make a Worthy Resistance.

She therefore caused her Men to be listed under six Captains, whom for their Courage and Integrity, she chose out of the Gentlemen that were in the House to her Assistance, viz. Captain Farrington of *Werden*, Captain Charnock of *Charnock*, Captain Chisenhall of *Chisenhall*, Captain Rosthern of *New Hall*, Captain Ogle's of *Prescot*, and Captain Molineux Radcliffe: These she desired to Train, Instruct, and Encourage her Men, being yet unskilful and unfit for Service.

These Captains received all their Orders from Captain Farmer, whom her Ladyship had made Major of the House; and he received his Orders from her Ladyship: He was by Nation a Scotchman, very Skilful in the Art of War, having been long in the School of Mars in the Low Country's: A Man of true Courage, and approved Conduct: This worthy Gentleman had the Misfortune to be afterwards Slain in the Battle of *Marston Moor*,

serving there, under Collonel *Chisemball*.

This Martial and Heroic Lady Commanded all the Affairs of the House, to be manag'd with the greatest Privacy, and Permitted none to go out of the Gates but those she cou'd trust and rely upon, both for Prudence and Loyalty; the rest were so conceal'd, that when the Enemy drew near to *Latham-House*, they dream'd of no other Resistance but from her own Servants.

In the Interim the Officers of the Enemy being advanced to *Ormskirk*, two Miles from *Latham*: Sir *Thomas Fairfax* as Commander in chief, Sent on the twenty eighth of *February* 1644, a Trumpet and a Gentleman of Quality with him, to desire a friendly Conference with the Lady *Derby*, to prevent if it might be, all the Mischief that wou'd Ensue by a Misunderstanding and Breach betwixt her Ladyship and him; to this her Ladyship Consented.

Whereupon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and some Gentlemen with him, immediately came from *Ormskirk* to *Latham*, and were admitted to her Ladyship; but in the mean Time by the Advice of Major *Farmer*, to prevent a Surprize, or sudden Assault, Her Ladyship caused all her *Soldiers* to be Placed in very good Order, under their respective Officers, from the Main Guard in the first Court, down to the great Hall, where her Ladyship had orde-

red Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to be receiv'd; and had Placed all the rest of her Men in open Sight, upon the Walls, and the Tops of the Towers, in such manner, that they might appear to be, both Numerous, and well Disciplin'd: In hopes that this unexpected Appearance of so much Strength within, might give some Terror to the Enemy without; as she feared their great Number without might something Discourage her new raised *Soldiers* within.

By this time Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Gentlemen with him being Arrived at the House were admitted, and received by her Ladyship with the greatest Civility; when after a short Respite, Sir *Thomas* acquainted her Ladyship, that they were Commanded by the *Parliament* to reduce that House to their Obedience, and that they were Commission'd to offer to her Ladyship an Honourable and Safe remove with her Children, Servants, and all her Goods, (Arms and Cannon only excepted,) to her Lord's House at *Knowsley*; and that she shou'd enjoy one Moiety of her Lord's Estate in all Places of *England*, for the support of herself and Children.

To this her Ladyship answer'd, that she was there left under a double Trust, one of Loyalty and Faith to her *Husband*, the other of Allegiance and Duty to her *Sovereign*; that 'till she had obtained their Consent, she cou'd not give up that House without Manifest

Disloyalty

Disloyalty and Breach of Trust to them both, therefore desired only one Month's Time to know their Pleasure therein; and then if she obtained their Consent, she wou'd quietly yield up the *House*; if not, she hop'd they wou'd Excute her if she Endeavour'd to Preserve her Honour and Obedience, tho', in her own Ruin.

To this Sir *Thomas Fairfax* reply'd, that it Exceeded their Commission to give to her Ladyship any further respite for Consideration than that one Day, and so departed, observing in his recess from the House the Scituation and Strength of it, and the Order and regular Disposál of the *Soldiers*; as perhaps either conceiving the Number of her *Soldiers* to be greater than they were, or Suspecting the Resolution and Courage of the common *Soldiers* of his own Party, or else as being a Person of greater Honour and Generosity than his Confederates, judged it Ignoble and Unmanly to Assault a Lady of her high Birth and Quality in her own House without any other Provocation than keeping her Lord's House by his Command; a Lady that had left her Country and Kindred for the Enjoyment of the *Protestant Religion*.

And agreeable thereto, at the first Council of War after their return from the said Conference, declared himself against a Present Storm (urg'd by some,) and advised a regular Siege, which advice was greatly advanced by a Cir-

cumstance that occur'd during the Time of the Treaty with the Lady; there being a Captain of the *Parliament* Party then before the *House*, who observing one of her Ladyship's * Chaplains whom the Earl had left with her as a Person well able to Assist her with his Council, and wou'd be faithful to her in all her Concerns, the said Captain and the Chaplain had received their Education together, and were not only well Acquainted, but intimate and familiar with each other; insomuch that at the close of the fore-said Parly with the Lady, the Captain getting an Opportunity of free Discourse with the said Chaplain, attempted by Direction from the Commander of that Party, to gain from him the Secrets of that Council, by which the Lady had resolv'd to keep the *House*, and conjured him by Virtue of their Ancient Friendship, to tell him Truly upon what Confidence she Proceeded to reject the Offers made her by the *Parliament*, and think to Defend her *House* against so great a Strength as was then before it Encamp'd in the Park.

To this the Chaplain driving on the same Design with his Lady, to avert a sudden Assault, Answer'd, that upon a firm Promise of Secrecy, he wou'd acquaint the Captain with the Truth and Mystery of that Council, (*viz.*) *That the Lady had but little Provision*

* The Reverend Mr. *Rutter*, after *Bishop*

of Victuals in the House, that she was Opprest with the Number of her Soldiers, that she wou'd not be able to Subsist above fourteen Days for want of Bread to Supply them, that she hoped, they wou'd give a sudden Onset to the House, not from the Multitude and Courage of her Soldiers to give them a Repulse, nor upon her own Strength to Discourage the Enemy to raise the Siege; but in Case they shou'd Continue a Siege, she must Inevitably be forced to Surrender the Place.

The Captain, as the Chaplain imagined he wou'd, as soon as he came to the Council, imparted the Conference with the Chaplain, as the grand Secret of the Lady and her Captains; to which Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Collonels with him giving Credit, laid aside all Thoughts of a sudden Force, and resolved on a Close and formal Siege.

Fourteen Days being Expired, Sir Thomas sent a Summons by a Trumpet to the Lady to Surrender the House immediately, supposing upon the Infallible advice of the Chaplain that her Provisions were then all Spent; but by this Time her Soldiers were well Hardened, the Walls well lined, the Cannon well fitted, and the Lady resolved to make a Brave Defence; and set the Enemy at Defiance.

And therefore by the Trumpet returned the following Answer, (to wit.) That as she had not lost her Regard for the Church of England, nor her

Allegiance to her Prince, nor her Faith to her Lord, She cou'd not therefore as yet give up that House; that they must never Hope to gain it, 'till she had either lost all these, or her Life in Defence of them.

Whereupon Sir Thomas Fairfax seeing the Lady's Resolution for a Vigorous Resistance, and that the Chaplain had only abused the Credulity of the confident Captain, left Collonel Egerton Commander in Chief, and with Major Morgan as Engineer to manage the Siege; himself with his own Troops being Commanded by the Parliament to other Service.

Latham-House stands upon a Flat, upon a Moorish, Springy, and Spumous Ground, was Encompas'd with a Strong Wall of two Yards Thick; upon the Walls were nine Towers, Flanking each other, and in every Tower were six Pieces of Ordnance, that Plaid three one Way, and three the other: Without the Wall was a Mote eight Yards wide, and two Yards deep, upon the back of the Mote between the Wall and the Graff was a Strong row of Pallisades around; besides all these there was a high Strong Tower called the *Eagle Tower* in the midst of the House surmounting all the rest, and the Gate House was also two High and Strong Buildings, with a Strong Tower of each side of it; and in the Entrance to the first Court, upon the Tops of these Towers were Placed the best and choice-

est Marksmen, who usually attended the Earl in his Hunting and other Sports, as Huntsmen, Keepers, Fowlers, and the like; who continually kept Watch with scrued Guns and long Fowling Pieces upon those Towers, to the great Anoyance and Loss of the Enemy, especially, of their Commanders, who were frequently killed in their Trenches or as they came or went to or from them: Besides all said hitherto of the Walls, Towers, and Mote &c, there is something so Particular and Romantic, in the General Scituation of this *House* as if Nature herself had form'd it for a strong Hold or Place of Security; for before the *House* to the South and Southwest, is a rising Ground so near it as to overlook the Top of it, from which it falls so Quick that nothing Planted against it on those Sides can touch it further then the front Wall; and on the *North* and *East* Sides, there is another rising Ground even to the edge of the Mote, and then falls away so Quick that you can scarce at the Distance of a Carbine Shot see the *House* over that Height, so that all Batteries placed there are so far below it as to be of little Service against it; (of which more hereafter,) only let us Observe by the Way, that the uncommon Scituation of it, may be compared to the Palm of a Man's Hand, flat in the Middle, and covered with a rising round about it; and so near to it, that the Enemy in two Years Siege were

never able to raise a Battery against it so as to make a Breach in the Wall Practicable to enter the House by way of Storm, thus far of the *House*: Now let us see how the Enemy Proceeded in their Attack of it; after the Departure of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Collonel *Egerton* pushed on by the Inveterate Malice and Spite of Collonel *Rigby*, gave Orders for drawing a Line of Circumvallation round about the *House*; which being observed by the Lady and her Officers, they resolved to give them some Disturbance in their first Approaches, and in a Council agreed to make a Salley upon them with two Hundred Men, under the Command of Major *Farmer*, which was carried on with so much Bravery and Resolution, that they beat they Enemy from all their Trenches, and Pursu'd them to their Main Guard, and even as far as Prudence, and good Conduct wou'd Permit, without Hazard of being Intercepted in their Retreat by the Enemies Horse.

This Salley was made the twelfth of *March* 1644. Wherein were kill'd about sixty of the Enemy, and near as many more made Prisoners, with the Loss only of two Men: After this Smart Attack by the Besieged, the Enemy doubled all their Guards, and drew new Lines about the *House* at a greater Distance (as one effect of the Scituation above Described,) called in all the Country, and made the Poor Men Work in the Trenches; where great

Numbers of them were Slain by the frequent Sally's from the House.

In about five Weeks they finished their new Line, and then run a deep Trench near to the Mote, and there raised a very Strong Battery ; whereon they Placed a large Morter Piece (Sent them from *London*;) from which they cast about fifty Stones of fifteen Inches Diameter into the *House* ; as also Granadoes of the same Size, (alias Bombshells,) the first of which fell near the Place where the Lady and her Children with all the Commanders were late at Dinner, it Shivered all the Room, but Hurt no Body.

The Lady and her Commanders Observing the *Soldiers* something Terri- fied with the frequent Shooting of those unusual and Destructive fire Balls, resolved at a Council of War to make a Strong Salley, and Attempt the taking of that Morter Piece.

Besides which the Enemy had twenty nine short Cannon, and five longer for Granadoes ; with several other Cannon, from which they fired upon the *House* many Days, but, Particularly on the twelfth of *April*, a Cannon Ball came thro' the Lady's Chamber Window but did little Damage, upon this, the Salley above resolv'd on, was put into Execution : The *Vann* was Commanded by that Brave and Loyal Gentlemen Captain *Molineux Radcliff* : The Main Body by Captain *Chisenhall*, and the Reserve by Major *Farmer* ; and in this Order they As-

faulted the Enemies Trenches, with so much Bravery, that after half an Hours sharp Dispute, they made themselves Masters of all their Works, nailed up and overturned all their Cannon, and those they found upon Carriages they rolled into the Mote, and brought the Morter Piece into the *House* ; and continued Masters of the Enemies Works and Trenches all that Day, and with the utmost Pains and Diligence Endeavoured to Destroy and render useless every one of them.

During all this Sharp and Bloody Fight, the Heroic and most Undaunted Lady *Governess*, was without the Gates and sometimes near the Trenches, Encouraging her Brave *Soldiers* with her Presence ; and as she constantly begun all her Undertakings with *Prayers* in her Chapel, so she closed them with Thanksgiving, and truly it was hard to say whether she was more Eminent for Courage, Prudence, and Steady Resolution ; or Justice, Piety or Religion : And I think we may justly Infer, that the good Providence of Almighty G O D watchfully Protected her from the Evil Designs and wicked Machinations of her Incensed and Inveterate Enemies, who as the Prisoners inform'd us, had about the Time of our Successful Salley, Projected to Scale the Walls on every side of the *House* with their whole Army at one Time, and to destroy the Countess of *Derby*, and all that belonged to her, &c.

The Enemy having Rallied their *Soldiers*, repofseffed themselves the Night following of their Trenches, and for five or fix Days wrought with all their Forces to repair the Breaches we had made ; in which, notwithstanding they were three Times Dislodg'd and Scatter'd, by vigorous Sally's from the *House*.

Collonel *Rigby* in the mean Time taking Occasion from the late Defeat, Accused Collonel *Egerton* of Neglect and Indolence in carrying on the Siege, and got Commission from the *Parliament* to be Commander in Chief, (and to give him his due tho' a *Rebel*;) was neither wanting in Care or Diligence to Distress the *House* : He denied a Pass to three sick Gentlemen to go out of the *House*, and wou'd not suffer a Midwife to go into the *House* to a Gentlewoman in Travel ; nor a little Milk for the support of young Infants, but every way Severe and Rude, beyond the Barbarity of a *Turkish* General ; for a Fortnight together he was Permitted to carry on his Works without much Disturbance, the *House* being in want of Powder to make frequent Sally's.

But that Defect being Supply'd with Powder, which they got in by a Sally, the Lady propos'd to the Council of War to make a fresh Assault upon all their Trenches ; which being agreed upon, Captain *Edward Rosthern* had the Vann, Captain *Farmer* the Main Body, and Captain

Chisenhall the Reserve ; these Gentlemen behaved with their usual Courage and Resolution, Beat the Enemy from all their Works, cleared the Trenches, and Nailed up all their Cannon, in which Service they Slew One Hundred and Twenty of the Enemy, with the Loss only of three *Soldiers*, and five or six Wounded.

The Enemy having lain four Months before the *House*, in which Time by the Confession of Prisoners taken in the several Sally's, they had lost above two Thousand Men ; upon which, Collonel *Rigby* sent the Lady a Summons of another Nature than those formerly sent by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, or Collonel *Egerton*, (to wit.) That he required and expected the Lady wou'd forthwith deliver up the *House* to the Service of the *Parliament* ; that there was no Hopes of any Relief from the King's Forces, which were then in a low and desperate Condition, and that if she refus'd to deliver it up, upon that Summons, she must hereafter expect the utmost Severity of War.

Her Ladyship having communicated this Summons to the Council of War, did with their unanimous Consents return by the Trumpet who brought it, (for she refus'd to give any Answer in Writing.) Trumpet said she, Tell that Insolent Rebel *Rigby*, that if he Presum'd to send any other Summons to that Place, She wou'd Hang up the Messenger at the Gates.

The Earl of *Derby* being at that

Time

108 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

Time in the *Iſle of Man* and allarm'd with the Diſtreſs of his Lady and Children, well knowing her great and Noble Mind, that ſhe wou'd rather chuſe to Perish than give up herſelf and them to *Rigby's* Mercy and Diſpoſal : Haſtend from the *Iſland* with all Poſſible Quickneſs, and with the utmoſt Speed implored his Maſteſty's favour for the Relief of his Lady and Diſtreſſed Children : His Highneſs Prince *Rupert* having at that Time happily obtained a Victory againſt the *Rebels* at *Newark*, His Maſteſty gave way that he ſhou'd March thro' *Lan-caſhire* to the Relief of *York* then Beſieged by the Enemy, and to Quick-en his Highneſs in his March the Earl of *Derby* gave his *Soldiers* a Lar-geſs, or Careſs, of three Thouſand Pounds ; which he had raiſed upon his Lady's Jewells, convey'd to him out of *Latham-Houſe* by a Salley.

His Highneſs the Prince Entered *Lan-caſhire* at *Stockport Bridge*, where he defeated a Party of the Enemy Com-manded by Collonel *Duckenfield*, and ſome ſent from *Mancheſter* to Guard that Paſs : *Rigby* now hearing that the Prince had Entered the Country and fearing a Viſit from him, thought Proper on the twenty ſeventh of *May 1644* to raiſe the Siege of *Latham-Houſe*, and March with all his Strength being about two Thouſand Men to *Bolton*, a Garrifon of the Enemies ; which with the Forces he found there, and ſome Acceſs from other Places,

made up an Army of three Thouſand, (to wit.) Two Thouſand five Hun-dred Foot, and five Hundred Horſe ; with theſe he reſolved to give Deſi-ance to the Prince ; having there the Advantage of High and Strong Mud Walls, with which, and a large Ditch under them, the Enemy had many Months before Environed that Town.

An ACCOUNT of the Siege and taking of **B O L T O N.**

in the County of L A N C A S T E R.
On the twenty eighth of May 1644,
By His Highneſs Prince Rupert ;
General and Chief Commander of the
Army of his Uncle King Charles
the I.

TH E Prince being Advertized that the Siege of *Latham-Houſe* was raiſed, and that *Rigby* the late Beſieger thereof with his Army were Fortified in *Bolton*, reſolved to do all that lay in his Power to Avenge the Affronts and Abuses put upon, and Suffered by the Brave and moſt No-ble Lady *Derby* ; to whom he knew himſelf nearly Ally'd by Conſanguini-ty of Blood ; therefore waving their Garrifon of *Mancheſter*, he haſtened to *Bolton*, which being but of a ſmall Circuit, and Defended with three Thou-ſand Men, His Highneſs rightly judg-ed, wou'd make a Vigorous Reſiſt-

ance

ance, however having called a Council of War, ordered his Post, and Prepared for a Storm, gave Directions for the Assault, which was Performed with much Gallantry and Resolution by his Men; but being greatly Annoy'd from the Wall by the Enemies Cannon and the Multitude of the Defendants, they were oblig'd to Retreat, and Quit the Assault with the loss of two Hundred Men.

His Highness being greatly Irritated and Ruffled by this Repulse, but especially with the Barbarous Cruelty of the Enemy, who Murdered his *Soldiers* taken in the Storm in Cold Blood, upon the Walls before his Eyes; with which he was highly Provoked, and called a second Council of War, wherein he Proposed a second Onset: The Earl of *Derby* considering how much he was concern'd for his Lady and Children, who unless the Town were Taken, wou'd upon the Prince's Departure be again immediately Besieged, requested His Highness to allow him two Companies of his Old *Soldiers*, then under the Command of Colonel *Tyldestey*, and to give him the Honour to Command the *Vann*, Saying, he wou'd either Enter the Town, or leave his Body in the Ditch; His Highness appear'd unwilling to Hazard a Person of his great Worth in so Desperate an Action, yet upon his Importunity comply'd with his Request; and things being Prepared and Ready, the Prince gave Orders for an Assault

on all Parts of the Town where 'twas Possible to make any Approaches.

The Earl of *Derby* with his two Hundred Men Marched directly to the Walls, and after a Quarter of an Hours hot Dispute, Entered the first Man himself, who being Bravely Seconded with fresh Supply's, the Town was instantly Attack'd on every Quarter; *Rigby* himself got away, but left two Thousand of his Men behind him, most of which were Slain upon the Place, the Prince forbidding to give Quarter to any Person then in Arms, because they had so inhumanly Murdered his Men in Cold Blood, (as before mention'd.)

This Action was Performed on the twenty eighth of *May* 1644. And the sudden and Surprising Conquest of this Town (just after so Smart a Repulse,) was chiefly Attributed to the Courage and Resolution of the Brave Earl of *Derby*, Animated by a just Concern for the Sufferings of his Noble Lady and Children; and to the Bravery of the two Hundred *Lancashire* Men he had the Honour to Command on that Occasion, who all fought with Equal Ardour for the Relief of their Noble Lady Mistress, being all Tennants and Neighbours Sons, Raised, Cloathed, Armed, and Trained by that Valiant Earl, but Ungenerously and Disgracefully taken from him by the King at *Worcester*; whose weak and easie Temper proved afterwards the Ruin of himself and his Brave and Gallant Subject the Earl of *Derby*; who once in all

Appearance had Interest and Power Sufficient if a right use had been made thereof, to have Delivered his Majesty from the Power and Malice of all his Enemies.

The Prince having obtained this seasonable Victory over the *Rebels* in *Bolton*, sent all the Colours taken there, by *Sir Richard Lane* to the Lady *Derby*; which her Ladyship received as a Singular Honour as well as Comfort, and caused them to be Hung up in *Latham-House*, as a happy Remembrance of *G O D*'s Mercy and Goodness to her and her Family.

From this Place after some Days rest, His Highness was Prevail'd upon to March to *Liverpool*, to Reduce that Town; where the Enemy had a Strong Garrison under the Command of Colonel *Moor*, a worthy Member of that *Rebellious Junto*, who sat at *Westminster*, and took upon them to Order and Direct all the Public Affairs and Government of the Kingdom.

An ACCOUNT of the Siege and taking of

LIVERPOOL.

On, or about the twenty sixth of June 1644. By the said Prince: With a Description of the Situation of that Town.

UPON the Prince's Arrival near *Liverpool*, he was Inform'd that it was well Fortified with a Strong

and high Mud Wall and a Ditch of twelve Yards wide, and near three Yards deep, Inclosing the Town from the *East End* of the *Street* call'd *Dale-Street*, and so *Northward* to the *River*; and from *Dale-Street End East*, and *South East*, being a low Marshy Ground, was Cover'd with Water from the *River*, and Batteries Erected within to Cover and Guard against all Passage over or thro' that Water: All the *Street Ends* to the *River* were Shut up, and those to the Land Inclosed with Strong Gates, Defended by Cannon: All useless Women and Children were sent to their Friends in the Country, on both Sides the *River*: There was also a Strong Castle on the *South*, Surrounded with a Ditch of twelve Yards wide and Ten Yards deep, from which to the *River* was a Cover'd Way, thro' which, the Ditch was fill'd with Water, and by which when the Tide was out they brought in Men, Provisions, and Stores of War as Occasion requir'd: In, and upon this Castle were Planted many Cannon, as well to Annoy the Besiegers at a Distance, as to Cover the Ships in the Harbour; which was then, were the Dock is now, and at the Entrance whereof, was a Fort of eight Guns to Guard that, and to Prevent all Passages by the *River Side* at low Water: Besides all these Advantages of Defence, there was one most unhappy Circumstance to many Distressed Families, but very lucky to the

Besieged

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. III

Besieged ; for in those Distracted, Confused, and Rebellious Times, the *English Protestants* had great Numbers of them been Massacred in *Ireland*, and those who Escap'd with Life, obliged to fly to *England* for Refuge and Safety, bringing with them all the Effects they Possibly cou'd for Support, amongst which was great Quantities of Wool : The Besieged cover'd the Tops of their Mud Walls with Bags of Wool, which saved them greatly from the small Shot of the Besiegers: The Garrison within was Numerous and Stor'd with Arms and Ammunition of all Kinds, and in this State thought themselves able to give the Prince a Hearty Welcome on his Visitation of them.

Liverpool is Scituate upon a Ridge of Land on the *East* side of the River *Mersey*, running from the *North* side of the Town for about a Mile to the *South* side thereof, where it falls to a Flat ; but in its Form for the most Part declines on the *West* side to the River, and on the *East* side to the Country.

The Town was at that Time but Small either in Appearance or Reality to what it is now ; however the Fortifications of it then Included most of all the Town as it is at Present : The River is about a Mile Broad from Bank to Bank, and of Depth Sufficient for Reception of the largest Ships up to the Town : The Country near it is High Land, which Ren-

ders it unfit to Sustain a long Siege.

Which made the Prince upon his near Approach and view of the Town, being unacquainted with its Scituation, (one side Declining to the Country, and the other to the River, as above so that he cou'd see but little of it,) to compare it to a Crow Nest ; but e'er he became Master of it, He said it might have been an *Eagle's Nest*, or a *Den of Lyons*.

He fix'd his Main Camp round the *Beacon* a large Mile from the Town, and his Officers in the Villages near it ; from whence he brought a Detachment every Day to open the Trenches and erect Batteries : The latter were mostly Placed upon the Ridge of Ground running from the *North* of *Townsend Mill*, to the present *Copper Works* and Mills and the Trenches in the lower Grounds under them : He relieved his Trenches and Batteries from his Camp twice every twenty four Hours, and from them he Batter'd the Town, and attack'd the Besieged and their Works very frequently by way of Storm, but always repulsed with great Slaughter of his *Soldiers* for the Space of a Month or near it, when some say the Besieged on the *North* side Deserted the Works and Guard of them ; but others I have heard say that *Collonel Moor* Observing they wou'd be taken, He to Ingratiate himself with the Prince, and to save his House and Effects at *Bank Hall* near it, gave Direction to the *Soldiers* to Retreat from those

Works,

Works ; but be that as it will, Deserted they were on the *North* side, and the Prince's Army Entered the Town on that side about three in the Morning, and put all to the Sword they met with, from their Entrance to the high Cross which Stood where the Exchange is now ; and there they found a Regiment of *Soldiers* from the Castle drawn up in Battle Array, who beat a Parly and Demanded Quarter ; which on Treaty they were Allow'd, but without any other Articles than Prisoners of War, and Surrender of the Castle with their Persons and Arms ; upon which they were all sent to the Tower, Saint *Nichols's* Church &c. The Prince taking Possession of the Castle himself.

His Highness having reduced *Liverpool*, was Intreated by Lord *Derby* to take *Latham-House* in his March to *York*, and there refresh himself and his Men for a few Days, which he was Pleased to comply with ; and on his coming to *Latham* found that House most Strangely Shatter'd by the Enemies Cannon and Morter Piece ; however was with all his Chief Commanders treated agreeably to the Greatness of his Person and Merit, and with all the Expressions of Thankfulness by the Earl of *Derby* and his most renowned Lady, for his seasonable Relief of them and their Noble Family.

The Prince having view'd, and well considered the Commodious Scituation of *Latham-House*, and the Strength of

the Towers, with their regular Position for the Defence of one another, and of all the Walls &c. Gave direction for adding to them Bastions, Counterscarps, &c ; and all other out Works necessary for the better Defence thereof upon another Siege when it shou'd Happen ; and then at the request of the Lady *Derby* gave the Government and keeping of the House, to the Care and Conduct of Captain *Edward Rosthern*, whom the Prince made Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and gave him two Troops of Horse for its Defence.

Captain *Chisenhall* another of those Brave Commanders who had well deserved Honour, not only in the Siege of that House, but on other remarkable Actions, was also by the Prince made Collonel of a Regiment of Foot, and March'd with His Highness to *York*.

The Prince having now Recruited his Army with Men, Arms, and Ammunition, and all other necessities for his March, desired the Earl of *Derby* to return to his Charge in the *Isle of Man* ; as being Probably better Acquainted with those undeserved Jealousies and Suspicions still Subsisting against him, than the Earl himself was, and of the Apprehensions some great Ones about the King had of a Misapplication of too much Power Entrusted with him who had so near an Alliance to the Crown, therefore urg'd the Earl to a Compliance with his Request, and to take his Lady and Children

with

with him, as not knowing yet what might be the Issue or Success of the War in *England*; adding that the Children of such a Father and such a Mother, might in their Generation become as useful and Serviceable to their Prince as their Parents had been.

Sometime after this, the Battle of *Marston Moor* being lost by the Prince, it was not long before the Enemy as Expected fate down again before *Latham House*; which tho' Strengthened with such Out-Works as the Prince had Directed, yet it was weaker within by the Consumption of their Provisions by the Prince's Army, and the want of Powder and Match, which His Highness had borrow'd for the Supply of his Army on their March from thence to *Tork*.

But however the new Governor Collonel *Rosthern*, was neither wanting in Care or Diligence, nor in any good Offices for the Supply of the Garrison with Provisions and all other necessaries for sustaining a Siege; and it was a great Advantage to him that the Earl of *Derby* on his Return to the *Isle of Man*, had left him in the *House* the Chaplain, whose fidelity and great Capacity his Lady had long and full Experience of; and also another Gentleman of good Understanding and Integrity to attend all his Affairs in *England*, and both to be Assisting to him the Governor by their Councils and Services, and to raise what Money they Possibly cou'd out of his Es-

tate for the constant Payment of the *Soldiers*: These two Gentlemen made the best use of the Opportunity they had whilst the House was open, and raised a very considerable Sum of Money, by which they furnish'd the Garrison with Provisions, Ammunition, and all other necessaries.

This being done, the Governor disposed the *Soldiers* to their respective Officers: Commanders of Horse were Major *Munday* and Captain *Key*; and those of Foot were Captain *Charnock*, Captain *Farrington*, Captain *Molineux Radcliff*, Captain *Henry Noel*, Captain *Worral*, and Captain *Roby*.

By this Time being *July 1645*. The Enemy were again Advanced with four Thousand Men to their Head Quarters at *Ormskirk*, under their old General *Egerton*; for *Rigby* upon the loss of his Men at *Bolton* was laid aside; and upon the Governor Collonel *Rosthern's* Information of their advance and Strength, He ordered out a strong Party of Horse and Foot; The first were Commanded by Major *Munday*, the Foot by Captain *Molineux Radcliff*, and the Rear was brought up by the Governor himself; and in this Order they Attack'd the Enemies Camp and Quarters with so much Courage, Resolution and Bravery, that they took all the Guards of the Enemy both Horse and Foot, Routed their whole Body, of which they kill'd and took many, the General himself with Difficulty Escaped by flying away in his Shirt and

Slippers.

But that which was of greatest Advantage to them, was the Enemies Magazine of Powder, which was taken and brought to *Latham*, and was their great Increase of Store for support of the Siege which afterwards Ensued: In this exploit Collonel *John Tempest* who serv'd only as a Volunteer, did most worthy and Excellent Service; the Governor animated the whole Action, and indeed Exposed himself to more Hazard and Danger than he ought to have done as chief Commander.

This Gallant attempt and Success so amaz'd the Enemy, and Encouraged the Troops of *Latham*, that for three Weeks, in which Time the Enemy were largely Recruited, they continued Masters of the Field, and after Braved the Enemy every Day in their Head Quarters for twelve Months together; notwithstanding their great Numbers and utmost Endeavours, they were never able to Advance nearer than *Ormskirk*, where they were in a manner as much Besieged as the other were in *Latham-House*.

But the Ammunition of the Garrison being now almost Spent, and they out of Hopes of recruiting their Store from *Manchester &c*, as formerly, and their Intelligence with some Friends there being Discovered; they were obliged to suspend all Action abroad, and suffer the Enemy to make nearer Approaches to the *House*, and confine

them closer within their own Bounds.

Major *Morgan* being the Enemies Engineer drew a Line a Flight-shot from the *House*, as not Intending either to Batter or Storm it, but only to hinder them from going Abroad; and to straiten and prevent them from getting in Provisions, or any other Supplies: The Trench of his Line was three Yards wide and two Yards deep, and upon the Rampire of the Ditch he raised eight strong Forts wherein their *Soldiers* might lye with some Security, and be able to Relieve one another upon Sally's from the *House*.

Upon the *North* side of the *House*, which was the lowest Ground, He run a deep Trench near to the very Mote, hoping thereby to lay it Dry, and then to undermine the *House*; but there being within it some Skilful Colliers, who had as much Experience in Mining and drawing of Water as he was Master of, and they being Employ'd by the Governor to Oppose him, they always wrought Counter to him; and keeping full Chambers of Water above him, they at Pleasure open'd them and drowned both his Works and Men, to their Entire disappointment and Confusion.

And thus, and by the Diligence, Skill, and Courage of the Besieged, was this *House* full two Years most Gallantly, and Bravely Defended, against all the Contrivance and Force of the Enemy; wherein by their own

Confession

Confession they lost at least six Thousand Men, and the Garrison about four Hundred.

The King himself was at this Time upon his March for the Relief of his Brave and Loyal Subjects in *Latham-House*, and with Intent to have Transferr'd the War to *Lancashire*, but was unhappily Defeated at *Rowton Heath* near *Chester*; upon which Misfortune He gave Orders to the Earl's Chaplain before mention'd, (whom he had sent for to give him a true State of the *House* and the Country about it) to advertize the Governor, that it was his Majesty's Pleasure he shou'd accept a Treaty with the Enemy, and Endeavour to Procure from them as good Terms as they cou'd Possibly obtain, since it was not in his Power to relieve them: Small comfort from the Father of three Kingdoms, to tell his Children he was not able to Succour them in their Distress: Which gives us a fatal Instance of Division in Council, and the want of Resolution and steady Adherence to our best Friends, which appears thro' the Course of this *History*, (with many others to have been the true Cause of the unhappy Prince here Spoken of,) who seems to have fallen under the Observation of a Learned Poet. That,

*The Fortunate have whole Years,
And those they choose;
But the Unfortunate have only Days,
And those they lose.*

But however his Majesty's Commission by the Chaplain being got into the *House*, the Governor like a Wise and Prudent Commander resolv'd to Accept the first Opportunity of a Treaty, which the Enemy might Offer, either Induced thereto by their long Service and severe Sufferings in that Memorable Siege, or being Ignorant of the true State of the Place which for ought they knew might be furnished with all necessaries for many Months Resistance; and they Despairing of Success, requested that Commissioners might be Appointed on both Sides to Treat of a Surrender.

Whereupon Commissioners were accordingly Appointed, and a Place of meeting agreed upon, wherein those on the Part of the Besiegers offer'd: That if the Governor and Officers with him wou'd Surrender the *House* and all the Cannon, they shou'd be Permitted to March away with Bag and Baggage, Drums Beating, Colours Flying; and that the Lady *Derby* and her Children, shou'd Enjoy the third Part of the Earl's Estate for their Support and Maintainance; and that all his Goods shou'd be safely convey'd to his other House at *Knowsley*, and there secured for his Lordships and Families use: That all Gentlemen in the *House* shou'd compound at one Years Value for their Estates: And that every Clergyman in the *House* shou'd Enjoy half the Revenue of his Living, and shou'd Live quietly without any Oath Im-

posed

posed upon them.

These Terms were judged Reasonable by two of the Commissioners appointed by the Garrison, but the Third wou'd by no means Consent, unless they might take away the Cannon also, whose Indiscretion and Obstinate Perverse Humour broke of the Treaty, to the Ruin of the Besieg'd, for that very Night after the return of the Commissioners, an *Irish* Soldier in the Garrison went down by the Wall and swimming over the Mote got to the Enemies Camp, and immediately Inform'd the Commanding Officers these. That the Rejection of their Proposals and the breaking of the Treaty were highly Displeasing to the Garrison, that there was not Bread in the *House* for two Days, nor any other Provisions or Stores to hold out the Siege any longer.

Upon this Information, the Enemy next Morning summon'd the Garrison to an immediate Surrender of the *House* and themselves Prisoners, upon the bare Terms of Mercy, which the *Soldiers* being all in Confusion resolv'd to accept of, notwithstanding all Intreaties by the Governor to the Contrary, who Gallantly, and Bravely Proposed to them to joyn him and fight their way thro the Enemy Sword in Hand, and either by that means to save themselves with Honour and Reputation, or Bravely die in the Attempt: But the worthy and Valiant Governor, not being heard by them,

the *House* was yielded up to a Mercyless Enemy, and all the rich Goods therein became a Booty to them: The rich Silk Hangings of the Beds &c, were tore to Pieces and made Sashes of: The Towers and all the Strong Works raised to the Ground and Demolish'd all the Buildings within it, leaving only Standing two or three little Timber Buildings, as a Monument of their Fury and Malice.

And thus was ruined and brought to Destruction (Partly by the Obstinancy and Indiscretion of one Man, and the Treachery of another.) Even to a Cottage or heap of Rubbish, the *Ancient* Noble and almost Invincible *House* of *Latham*, whose Antiquity, Famous Siege, and most Heroic and Gallant Defence, can never be forgot whilst *History* remains in the World.

No more ought to be Buried in Oblivion, the Heroic and most Gallant Behaviour of those Brave and Martial Spirits, who were Instrumental and Assisting in the ever Memorable Defence of that Place: And altho' none of them (except Captain *Farmer*, Major *Munday*, and Captain *Key*,) were bred in a Military way (unless as a County *Militia*,) yet I think it may with Modesty and Justice be Asserted: That no Officers of any Degree bred in the School of *Mars* or else were, ever shew'd more Conduct, Courage, and Magnanimity than those Brave and worthy Gentlemen, (to their Honour and Everlasting Fame let it be Recorded,)

Tha_t

That defended *Latham-House* against the Powerful attacks of a formidable Enemy assisted by a far superior Force, and an open Country for Supply.

The Prince having before this Time refresh'd and recruited his Army (by the assistance of Lord *Derby*;) with Men, Arms, and Ammunition, proper for his March to *York*, urg'd that Brave Lord to return to his Charge in the *Isle of Man*, as being (as the Author of the Manuscript I have taken it from tells us.) Better and more fully acquainted than the Earl himself was with those undeserved Jealousies and Suspicions still subsisting against him by the great ones at Court, and also of their vile and scurrilous Suggestions and Insinuations to his Majesty, that it was not safe to trust him with too much Power, who had so near an Alliance to the Crown, and knew so well how to use it to his own Advantage, but more of this hereafter : In the mean Time His Highness the Prince was Pressing with him to hasten to the *Island*, and to take with him his Lady and Family, as not knowing what the Success or Event of the War in *England* might be, adding that the Children of such a Father and such a Mother, might in their Generations become as useful and Serviceable to their Prince and Country as their Parents or any of their Ancestors had been.

Having now given the Reader the Particulars of the Memorable Siege and

Surrender of *Latham-House*, dispatch'd His Highness Prince *Rupert* to the Relief of *York*, and sent by his Advice the Noble Earl of *Derby* and his most worthy Family as Exiles to the *Isle of Man* : I cannot on these Occasions omit a few Thoughts and Animadversions upon those Subjects.

As to the Prince's Advice and Intention to the Noble Earl and his Family, I look upon that as Sincere and without Guile, but the Reasons offer'd us to Induce it, I Esteem no less than mere *Chimera* and *Court Cant*, calculated with no other view or Intent than to Asperse, Degrade, and Villifie that Noble Lord, and to fix upon and Stigmatize him with Infamy and Disgrace, as a Person carrying on Private designs and views of His own Interest, Seperate from those of his Royal Master.

And in this light I have Inspected and Considered the Actions and Conduct of his whole Life, as well before as since the Commencement of the unhappy War then Subsisting, and I cannot Discover in the course of it the least Inclination or Tendency in any, or all his Actions, to Aggrandize himself or Family at the Expence of his Prince's Honour, Interest or Safety ; but on the contrary, That he had agreeable to the Tender made by him to his Majesty at *York* at his first Appearance there, assisted him to the utmost of his Power, with his Person, Interest and Fortune, to the Entire

Consumption of the latter, and in the End the Total destruction of the first.

But let us go yet a little farther, and consider that frightful Article of his near Alliance to the Crown, as one Reason given us for his Exclusion from all Favour, Power, or Trust under the King, and having duely weigh'd the Nature thereof, we shall find it as light upon the Ballance as the former, consisting more in Imagination than Reality; more in Pride, Envy, Malice, Calumny and Court Faction, than any Evil designs or Intentions of the great and Noble Lord here Aspers'd, Villified, and Contemn'd by the Court Parasites; who being in Favour, Power, or Trust with the Prince admit of no Rivals, and that Calumny, Defamation and Detraction, are with them Esteem'd fashionable and Courtly Accomplishments.

Lastly, let us consider that the Latent and Dormant Title to the Crown, by the Earl of *Derby* on which so much Stress appears to be laid, was at that time Postpon'd and Remov'd to so great a Distance, that nothing less than downright Rebellious cou'd have revived or supported his Pretensions (if any.) Thereto the Ancestors of the Royal Family now on the Throne being then in full Life, nay one of them, his then Majesty's General: The King himself having Issue both Male and Female, which render'd any Project or Attempt of this kind utterly Impracticable to Men

of Thought, and the well known Worth, Ability, and most Loyal and Dutiful Endeavours of the great Lord *Derby* for his Majesty's Service, Interest and Safety, Plainly contradict and give the lye to all those Invidious, Malicious, and Scandalous Suggestions and Insinuations, spread by the Enemies of that Noble Lord's Integrity, Innocency, and Justice.

That like Causes usually Produce the same or like Effects, is an Establish'd Rule with respect to Men as well as Things, from whence it is observ'd, that those Favourites who have advanced themselves at Court, by mere Dint of Address, and by mean unmanly and unbecoming Arts of flattery and fawning Sedulity, unknown to, and Scorned by Men of real Abilities, have been always fatal to the Nation; and that where the Actions and Resolutions of Men of Integrity, Loyalty and real Ability to Serve the Prince and Country, have been Discouraged and Treated with Indignity and Contempt: The Peace, Unity, and Welfare of the whole hath generally suffered Violent Convulsions and uncommon Changes, if not the Total ruin of the Prince, as in the Case before us.

And with respect to the great and Noble Lord here Treated of, who may be Esteemed of the Number of those, Discouraged and Treated with Contempt by his Prince, or the Sycophant Courtiers about him, or both: He acted Steadily and Zealously, on Prin-

principles of Liberty, and the common good of Mankind : He maintained them in all Seasons, and was asham'd to be at Ease while his King and Country suffered, and the Vigour with which he Exalted himself against those to whom both owed their Sufferings, (unhappily to him and his Noble Family,) brought on his own, (much to be lamented.) Hard fate well known to the World.

Having just left the famous *House of Latham* in Ashes, I have only to Remark that many Curious and notable Transactions occur'd during the Siege thereof; that cou'd not Properly be Related in the common Course of that Story, but however, well deserve to be Remembred, and I doubt not but the knowledge of them will be as acceptable to the Reader as those of the Siege.

Give me leave to acquaint you that the Reverend and worthy Chaplain of the *House* Mr. *Rutter*, manag'd all Correspondence and Intelligence by Cyphers and Characters : Wherein he first made use of a Woman, one Widow *Read* of that Neighbourhood, to bring in, and carry out Dispatches of that Nature by the assistance of Sally's appointed for that Purpose, upon a Signal given by her to the *House* when she wanted to come in.

This Secret and most Hazardous Service she most faithfully carried on for above a Year, but was at last most unhappily taken with Cyphers about

her : Some for his Majesty King *Charles*, some for the Lord *Byron* at *Chester*, and others to some Correspondence at *Manchester* : Upon which she was required to tell to whom those Characters at *Manchester* Particularly were Directed, (for the Enemy cou'd not Discover or Interpret them,) but she Stoutly denied and refus'd to Confess any Thing relating to them, then she was threatned with severe Punishment if she wou'd not declare what she knew of them, but she still Persisting in her Integrity, She was then burnt with Matches betwixt her Fingers so long, that three Fingers of each Hand were burnt off, yet, the Woman beyond the Resolution of her Sex, or of any Woman upon Record : Suffered all those Tortures with Invincible Patience, and wou'd Discover nothing.

Amongst the Officers the Brave and Gallant Captain *Molineux Radcliff*, merits Perpetual Remembrance for his most valiant Services : Who Commanded the *Vann* in twelve Sally's and always brought off his Men with Success, but at last this Gallant Gentleman had the Misfortune to be Slain in Storming a Fort of the Enemies.

Captain *Charles Radcliff*, Captain *Henry Noel*, Captain *Roby*, and Captain *Worral* ; all behav'd themselves with the utmost Courage and Resolution, and deserv'd better Recompence than the King's Affairs wou'd allow them to Expect.

Major *Munday* and Captain *Kay*,

who

who Commanded the Horse, were certainly no way Inferior to any Officers of Horse in the King's Army: A Specimen of which immediately follows.

Major *Munday* during the Siege being challeng'd to fight his Troop against so many of the Enemy cheerfully accepted the Challenge: Both Troops were drawn out into the Park in the sight of the *House*, and the Enemies Army, in the Engagement the Major received a Shot in the side of the Face by which an Artery being Cut bled Excessively, upon which he desired his Lieutenant to make good the Fight till he got the Artery sewed up; the Fight was made good 'till the Major return'd, and then upon the first Charge the Enemy fled, and he took most of the Troop Prisoners: This Brave and worthy Gentleman who after the Siege of *Latham* had retired to his own Country; but returning into *England* again with his Majesty King *Charles* the II. when he march'd from *Scotland* to *Worcester*, had the Misfortune to be taken Prisoner by the mercyleless *Rebels*, and being known by them, was for his Bravery shot to Death in cold Blood.

Captain *Kay* being also challeng'd by a Trumpet from the Enemy to fight Hand to Hand on Horseback with Captain *Asmall* a Captain of the adverse Party, accepted the Challenge: Both Troops met in the Park and stood a Loose of, whilst the Captains fought

Single: In the Engagement Captain *Asmall* having discharg'd both his Pistols at Captain *Kay* without much Effect, *Kay* immediately rood up to him and thrust him thro' the Neck with his Javelin on which he fell down Dead from his Horse, Captain *Kay* alighting took him up in the Face of his Troop and flung him upon his own Horse and brought him into the *House*, upon which Captain *Kay's* Lieutenant offer'd to fight *Asmall's* Lieutenant Hand to Hand, or Troop to Troop, but they refus'd the Offer and fled to their Main Body.

The worthy Chaplain whom I acquainted you before had manag'd all the Intelligence of the *House*, having lost his old Friend the Widow *Read* who had most faithfully serv'd him in that way to her Death, after some Time found another Expedient, by means of a Hound Dog who he observ'd frequently to come and go betwixt his Master in *Latham-House*, and his Mistress about three Miles off, got private Notice to the Gentlewoman, that as often as the Dog came Home she shou'd look about his Neck, and she wou'd find a Thread with a little Paper wrapt about it, which he requested she wou'd send to his Majesty; and when any Papers were sent to her to come into the *House*, directed that she wou'd tye them in like manner about the Dog's Neck, and keep him a while Hunger'd, than open the Door and beat him out.

And

And thus the Poor Dog being beaten backward and forward, convey'd all Intelligence into, and from the *House*, for nine Months together; till at last leaping over the Enemies Works in his way to the *House*, an Angry Ill natur'd *Soldier* shot him, but he got to the Mote side near the Gate with his Dispatches and there died, by which Mr. *Rutter* lost his useful Servant the Dog.

However, tho' He cou'd not contrive to furnish himself in the same way, yet, He found out another Expedient to Answer near the same Ends but with greater Advantage to the Garrison; for by a correspondence he had form'd with some trusty and hearty Friends of the Neighbourhood, they had agreed to make Fires in the Night upon the rising Grounds at a Distance from the *House* as Signals, that Corn, Meal, and other Provisions, were there laid ready for the Besieged, and upon the appearance of those Signals, the Governor sent out thirty or forty *Soldiers* by way of Sally to fetch them into the *House*, who being Directed by those Fires always found what they wanted, and the Night following brought them to the Garrison.

Other Nights other *Soldiers* were sent in the same manner, and on the same Errand; who by their Instructions, Care and Diligence, never failed of Success: And by this means the Garrison were constantly Supply'd untill

they were so closely confin'd by the Enemy; and their Numbers in the *House* declining so much that they were not able to make their usual Sally's for Relief as before, which reduced them to the Scarcity related at the Time of their Surrender.

But what may be greatly admir'd (even with Wonder and Surprise,) that not one of all those *Soldiers* sent out on these desperate Occasions, and venturing their Lives for a little Bread, with which they were to fight their way into the *House* for the Relief of themselves and Friends, ever deserted the Service or staid out of Time; but constantly return'd with their Fellows at the Times expected, and were receiv'd and Treated by their Commanders with Generosity, and the Justice due to their Courage, Merit, and Fidelity.

The allowance of Corn and Meal, &c, thus brought into the *House*, was distributed and divided in the most equal manner from the Governor to the meanest *Soldier*: Three quarters of a Pound was weigh'd out to every Man alike, the Horses that were kill'd in the Service they broil'd upon Coals and frequently Eat it without either Bread or Salt.

That which prov'd a great Relief to them was Plenty of Fuel, for the Colliers being set to dig by way of Tryal found Coals and Water both in abundance within the *House* to their great Comfort, the Water in the Mote

being Spoiled and rendered unfit for use by the Enemy.

There was amongst the *Soldiers* about fifty Pounds in Money but of no use at all to them but to Play at Span Counter with; they lent it to one another by Handfulls, never telling or counting any: One Day one *Soldier* had all, and the next another, 'till at last all their sport was Spoiled, the Enemy at the Gate stript them of every Penny, and turn'd them out to the wide World.

When the *House* was given up there were but two Hundred and nine Foot *Soldiers* in it, and of all their Horse but five left alive the rest being all Eaten up: The common *Soldiers* were all discharg'd as above, but their Gallant and Brave Commanders were all made close Prisoners, and so continued along Time after.

Having now as I Promis'd given the Reader all the remarkable Transactions and Occurrences I have been able to Collect or be Inform'd of attending the famous Siege of *Latham-House* from the Beginning to the End, and also Noted the Eminent Conduct, Courage, and Memorable Behaviour of those Brave and Worthy Gentlemen who Engag'd themselves in the Defence thereof; I am now arriv'd at a Period of Time, wherein I find the whole Kingdom Involved in the greatest disorder and Distraction, Portending nothing less than the ruin or Destruction of the whole Constitution in Church

and State.

The very Face and appearance of all Public and even Private Affairs being quite chang'd, the whole Nation was in a General and most deplorable State of Confusion and Distraction: Nothing being known or heard of but Imprisonments, Prosecutions, Sequestrations, and Executions of his Majesty's most Loyal and Dutiful Friends, Subjects, and Servants.

This Declaration hath brought me to a further Time, wherein I had a full view given me of great and surprizing Insurrections, Disorders, and Distractions over the whole Kingdom: The face of Government and all Public Affairs in the utmost Confusion; and every Thing appearing with so dismal an Aspect, as to Portend no less than ruin to the Monarchy, Church, and State in all its Branches.

The Contemplation of the Consequences and Miseries attending thereon, gave me so much concern and uneasiness of Mind that it cast me into a deep Sleep; wherein me thought I was Bewilder'd in a large Forrest cover'd with Darknes and dismal apprehensions from the Savage Inhabitants of that wild Place; as *Fary's*, *Spectres*, *Saytirs*, and innumerable Companies of Monstrous Beasts of Rapine and Destruction of all Sorts and Sizes, even exceeding the Production of *Africa*; which so disturb'd my Repose under this dormant *Idea*, that me thought I was awak'd with a confus'd

clamour

clamour and noise of many People, earnestly contending (even to downright Blows) who shou'd be greatest and have the largest share of Wealth and Power in the Nation.

When of a sudden I was snatch'd up how or by what I cou'd not tell, and set down again in my old Station the World, where I soon perceiv'd as I thought all the Monstrous and destructive Animals I had been Terrified with; Acting their several Parts in Human Shape; Tearing and pulling their Neighbours and fellow Subjects to Pieces, as those Bruits do one another: In this unusual Strife and Contention, their very looks struck me with Terror, and led me to Enquire of the next I came near, Who they were, and what they were doing: Don't you know then reply'd he? If you do not perhaps you soon may to your Sorrow; for these are they that have set the World on Fire, who by Power and Ill luck are got into their Neighbours Possessions, and will take them away from the rightful Owner, before either Nature, Law, or Authority hath Invested them with any Power or Right so to do.

Upon this Information I enquir'd further how Affairs stood with the King, and was told that His Majesty's Army under the Command of his Nephew Prince *Rupert* were entirely defeated and dispers'd at *Marston Moor* by the Earl of *Manchester*; and that not long after the King himself was

Vanquish'd and totally Routed at *Naseby*; the fourteenth of *June* 1645; the loss whereof reduc'd him to a most unhappy Scituation of Life, having not so much as a common Guard left him for the Security of his Person, being oblig'd to fly from Place to Place with the utmost Privacy, to prevent his being taken Prisoner; and not knowing where to go for Safety and Protection from his furious and inveterate Enemies, at last unhappily fell a Sacrifice into their Hands, being seiz'd by a Party of *Cromwell's* Soldiers, and carried by them Prisoner to *Hurst Castle*; and from thence hurried from Prison to Prison, till at last he was brought to a formal Tryal before a Court establish'd by his own Subjects, who accused him of having made War against his *Parliament*, and had him condemn'd and Beheaded, upon a Scaffold raised under the Windows of his Palace of *Whitehall*, on *Tuesday* the thirtieth of *January* 1648-9.

A shocking Scene of Iniquity and Usurpation, the very thoughts whereof struck me with Horror; and methought was sufficient to have melted the Hearts of the most hardened and abandon'd Wretch concern'd in such Iniquitous and Barbarous Proceedings, as the Destruction of their Natural and Rightful Prince, and the Extirpation of his Royal Family to the utmost of their Power.

But the Goodness of our gracious G O D is ever with them that Love

and Fear him, and altho' he is the Protector and Support of all under Oppression and Distress, yet sometimes postpones the Punishment for great and wise Reasons unknown to us; yet to shew the Power of his Wrath, and his care of the Innocent and distressed sooner or later his avenging Hand will overtake all Wicked and Evil doers, as observ'd by a Learned * Author in the case before us; that not only those very Persons immediately concern'd in the Murder of that King, and in all the Confusions the Nation were Involv'd in by their means, were in a short Time reduced to a State of Contempt, and their Posterity branded with Ignominy and Disgrace, attended with their utter Extirpation from the face of the Earth, scarcely one of them being left or known in the World at this Time.

But what remains to be much lamented, is that the Mischief, Misery, and Persecution of those virulent Times ended not here: The Prince of *Wales* being then in Exile, those rebellious Sons of Perdition call'd the *Parliament*, Publish'd a Prohibition against Proclaiming him King, with a Penalty of Punishment as in Cases of High Treason, and afterwards passed an Act for Abolishing the regal Power as useless, burthensome, and dangerous; and soon after set a Price upon the Head of *Charles Stuart* the

late King's eldest Son.

And under this Melancholy, Dejected, and uncomfortable State the Nation languish'd in Misery, Persecution, and deep Distress to the Year 1650; that the *Scots* took up Arms in favour of *Charles* the II. whom they had recall'd in Order to set him upon the Throne of his Father, and who was arriv'd there, and his Coronation soon after Solemniz'd at *Scoon*, the first of *January* 1650-1; and afterwards he put himself at the Head of an Army of fifteen Thousand Foot and three Thousand Horse, and with them enter'd *England*, and Proceeded as far as *Worcester*, where he was Honourably received.

During the interval of Time betwixt Lord and Lady *Derby* and their Families retiring to the *Isle of Man*, and the King's Execution; many Particulars occur'd that cannot well be Omitted, tho' something out of the regular course of the ensuing *History*; yet, will tend to a clearer and fuller Explication of it (*to wit.*) That in the space of Time above mention'd, the *Rebels* had repossessed themselves of all Places of Strength, and of the *Castle of Liverpool* in Particular, whereof the worthy Collonel *Birch* was made Governor.

That in the Year 1646 the *Parliament* mov'd with the Tears, Cries, and Prayers of the distressed Wives, Widows, and Fatherless Children of their fellow Subjects, and even Re-

* Hist. of *Independency*

lations made an Ordinance for their Relief (to wit.)

Goldsmith's Hall, London.

At a Committee for compounding with Delinquents, Nov. 29th. 1646.

WHEREAS by an Order of the Honourable House of Commons in Parliament assembled of the Twenty third of February 1645 This Committee is Authoriz'd and Enabled to suspend the Sequestrations of such Delinquents as shall Compound with the said Committee; they having Paid the Moiety of such Fine, and given Security for the other Moiety, and to stand to such Composition as shall be allow'd of, or set by the House of Commons: These are to Certifie all whom it may Concern &c.

Co. Lanr. Warrington, July 11th. 1645.

ACCORDING to the Direction of the Ordinance of Parliament it is this Day ordered that Mrs. Jane Eccleston, late Wife and Relict of Thomas Eccleston of Eccleston Esqr. deceased, shall have allow'd unto her for the Maintainance of her self and Children, One fifth Part of her Husband's Estate according to the Direction of the said Ordinance, She paying her Proportionable part of all Lay's and Taxations that may be Imposed upon that Estate; and the Sequestrators for the same are hereby appointed to see

a fifth Part set forth accordingly with all convenient Speed

T. Stanley.
Peter Egerton.
Edw. Butterworth.

And in the Year 1645. Encouraged by the above Ordinance, and Order the Children of the Earl of Derby having procur'd a Pass from Sir Tho. Fairfax for that Purpose, came over from the Isle of Man to England, to Procure a fifth Part of their Father's Estate for their Support and Education, according to the aforesaid Ordinance, and after a Years Sollicitation in manner following, obtain'd an Allowance of a fifth thereof, (to wit.)

Huyton Parish.

To the Right Honourable the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestration.

THE Humble Petition of Charles Lord Strange, Edward and William, and of the Ladies, Henrietta Maria, Catherine, and Amelia, six Sons and Daughters of JAMES Earl of DERBY. Sheweth that the Petitioners by Reason of the Sequestration of their Father's Estate, are wholly deprived of all manner of Support for their Livelyhood and Education, and so have been for many Years past: That by the Honourable Favour of

126 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

both Houses of Parliament, an allowance is declared to be given to Wife and Children, of which that the Petitioners may have the Benefit, is the humble Suite of the Petitioners.

And they shall ever Pray

Henrietta Maria Stanley.

*A True Copy exhibited by me
R. Vaughan Clerk of the Court.*

Wednesday, 8th. Sept. 1647.

A T the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestration upon the Petition of the Right Honourable Charles Lord Strange, Edward, William, Henrietta Maria, Catherine, and Amelia; the Sons and Daughters of JAMES Earl of DERBY, (a Copy whereof is hereunto Annex'd and Attested with the Clerk's Hand of this Committee.) It is thought fit and ordered that the said Children be allowed a fifth Part for their Maintainance according to the said Ordinance, from the Time of their Demand: And that the Mannor of Knowsley in the County of Lancaster with the House Lands and Appurtenances in Lancashire thereto belonging, be Part of the said fifth Part: and that no Timber be fell'd upon the said Earl's Lands, but that the same be Preserv'd according to the Order of Sequestration,

Intra. R. Vaughan.

Henry Pelham.

Huyton Parish.

Manchester, in the County of Lancaster.

At a Committee 24th. Sept. 1647.

W HEREAS we have receiv'd an Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations, bearing Date the eighth of September last, for allowance of a fifth Part of the Estate of JAMES Earl of DERBY, unto the Right Honourable Charles Lord Strange, Edward, William, Henrietta Maria, Catherine, and Amelia, the Sons and Daughters of the said Earl; In Pursuance whereof it is ordered that the Agents for Sequestration where the Estate of the said Earl lieth, shall from the said eighth Day of this Instant September, set forth and allow unto the said Children a fifth Part of the said Estate, whereof the Mannor of Knowsley, with the House, Lands, and Appurtenances in the said County are to be Part thereof; and that the Agents take special Care that no Timber be Cut down and fell'd upon the said Earl's Lands, but Preserved according to the Ordinance of Parliament, and the said Agents are to yield Obedience and Conformity hereunto, untill further Orders.

J. Bradshaw.

Peter Egerton.

Int. T. Whalley,

Edw. Buttersworth.

Wednesday,

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 127

Wednesday, 8th. Sept. 1647.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestration.

WHEREAS this Committee have formerly appointed Colonel John Moor Ranger of Knowsley Park in the County of Lancaster, by Order of the third of December 1646. And whereas now in the absence of the said Colonel, who is now in the Service of Ireland, there is no Care taken for Preserving the Game, as also the Timber of the said Park from Destruction: It is thought fit and ordered that Mr. Edward Stockley be appointed Ranger of the said Park of Knowsley in the Colonel's absence, for Preservation of the said Game and Timber; unless the Committee of the said County of Lancaster wherein the said Park lieth, shall Certifie cause to the contrary to this Committee.

Intra. R. Vaughan, Henry Pelham.

Huyton Parish.

Manchester, in the County of Lancaster.

At the Committee the 24th. Sept. 1646.

WHEREAS we have receiv'd an Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestration bearing Date the eighth of September last; for the appointing of Mr. Edw.

Stockley to be Ranger of Knowsley Park in the absence of Colonel John Moor, who was appointed Ranger of the said Park by the said Committee, and is now in the Service of Ireland; In Pursuance whereof it is ordered that the said Mr. Stockley shall from henceforth and untill further Order, be Ranger of the said Park, and shall preserve the Game and Timber therein from waste and destruction, according to the said Order; and the Agents for Sequestration, and all others whom it may Concern, are to yield Obedience hereunto accordingly.

J. Bradshaw.

Peter Egerton.

Intra. T. Whalley,

E. Butterworth.

Huyton Parish.

THESE are to Require you upon sight hereof, forthwith to remove your self, Wife, Family, and Goods, out of the Right Honourable the Earl of DERBY's House at Knowsley, without offering any hurt or violence to the said House and Goods in it, the Park or any Thing thereto belonging; of this you are not to fail as you will Answer the contrary at your Peril. Given under my Hand and Seal this last Day of August 1647.

Tho. Fairfax.

To Major Jackson at Knowsley House, or at Liverpool.

T H E S E

THESE are to require you on sight hereof, forthwith to see Major Jackson, his Wife, Family, and Goods removed out of the Right Honourable the Earl of DERBY's House at Knowsley according to my Order directed also to him; and to have a special Care that the said Major Jackson doth no hurt to the said House and Goods left in it, Park or any Thing thereunto belonging, of this you are not to fail, but return an Answer to it speedily, as you will Answer the contrary at your Peril. Given under my Hand and Seal this last Day of August 1647.

T. Fairfax

To Lieu. Coll. John Ashurst
Governor of Liverpool.

After all the formality and cookery above related, the Children of the Noble Earl of Derby were at last Permitted to their Father's House at Knowsley, wherein Sir Thomas Fairfax had been very Civil and Generous, as Indeed he was upon all Occasions, in a Gentleman like manner; but Envy and Malice are Enemies that never Sleep; for they had not been there above twelve Months before Collonel Birch complying with Bradshaw that bloody President, made them all Prisoners at Liverpool where he was then Governor, and all their Servants with them, not allowing any of them one Moriel of Bread, which they were oblig'd to

beg for, from their Impoverish'd Friends and other kind and compassionate Acquaintance; and all the Pretence for this Cruel, Unchristian, and Barbarous Usage, was, that the Earl their Father kept the Isle of Man against the Parliament, tho' it was his own Estate.

Upon which General Fairfax being address'd and complained to, by the unhappy Sufferers, sent a Message in Writing to the Earl their Father, Purporting; That if his Lordship would deliver that Island to the Parliaments Commands, his Children should not only be set at Liberty, but he should Peaceably return to England, and enjoy one Moiety of all his Estate. To which his Lordship return'd this Answer. That he was greatly Afflicted for the Sufferings of his Children: That it was not the Course of Great and Noble Minds to Punish innocent Children for their Father's Offences: That it would be a Clemency in Sir Thomas Fairfax either to send them back to him, or to Holland, or to France; but if he could do none of these, his Children must submit to the Mercy of GOD Almighty, but should never be redeem'd by his Disloyalty: And thus they continued Prisoners for eighteen Months together, without Compassion, Mercy, or Relief from the Parliament, or any of their hard Hearted and unrelenting Officers, untill their Father was by his Majesty's Command call'd from the Isle of Man to attend him in Lancashire

on his March from Scotland to Worcester as aforesaid, (whereof Birch being Inform'd and fearing his Lordship wou'd knock at his Gates for his Children, sent them and their Servants away Prisoners to Chester.)

Having here got over the small Digression given Notice of a little above, I am Introduc'd into a New and Regular course of History : The Great and Noble Earl of Derby being call'd into England by King Charles the II. to meet him in Lancashire, on his said March to Worcester ; with full Assurance from his Majesty, that not only his own Party but the Presbitery also wou'd join him, in Order to his Majesty's Restoration in England.

His Lordship who was always ready to attend his Duty to his Prince, and to serve the Son with the same Truth and Sincerity he had done his Father ; hastened over to England, and brought with him above three Hundred Gallant Gentlemen, who were at that Time with his Lordship in the Isle of Man ; and tho' his Lordship made all Possible Speed to have met the King in Lancashire, yet, it so happened that his Majesty was Marched thro' that County three Days before he cou'd get over, but had left Major General Massey to receive him.

Upon Notice whereof, His Lordship hasted to Warrington where he met the Major General, who that very Night brought in many of the Presbyterian Party to his Lordship ;

to whom his Lordship addressing himself, acquainted them that he was come from the Isle of Man to do his Majesty all the Service in his Power ; that the King had given him his Assurance under his own Hand, (of which he gave them a sight) that all those Gentlemen of that Persuasion wou'd be ready to joyn with him ; that he was to that End ready to receive whoever were Pleased to come to him, and with them to March immediately to his Majesty.

To this one of their Ministers in behalf of himself and the rest of his Brethren reply'd to his Lordship : That he hoped and so did all the Gentlemen with him ; that his Lordship wou'd put away from him all the Papists he had brought from the Isle of Man and that he himself wou'd take the Covenant, and then they wou'd all joyn with him.

To this his Lordship reply'd, Sir, I Hope this is only your own Opinion, and therefore I desire that the Gentlemen Present will be pleased to deliver their own Sentiments ; when all made Answer, that their Minister had Spoke their Thoughts ; adding that his Majesty had taken the Covenant, and thereby gave Encouragement to all his Subjects to do the same ; and that if his Lordship wou'd not put away all Papists and enter Publickly into the solemn League, they cou'd not joyn him.

To this his Lordship reply'd, That

upon these Terms he might long since have been restor'd to his whole Estate, and that blessed *Martyr Charles* the I. to all his Kingdom : That he came not now to Dispute but to fight for his Majesty's Restoration, and wou'd upon the Issue of the first Battle, humbly submit himself to his Majesty's direction in that Point ; that he wou'd Refuse none, of any Persuasion whatsoever that came in cheerfully to Serve the King ; and hop'd they wou'd give him the same Freedom and Latitude, to Engage whom he cou'd for his Majesty's Preservation, and that he was well assured that all those Gentlemen he had brought with him were sincere and honest Friends to his Majesty's Person and Interest.

To the same effect Major General *Massey* seconded his Lordship, wherein he made use of the strongest Arguments and Exhortations, to lay aside all Animosities, and depart from their former Mistakes ; and by his and other Examples embrace this Opportunity, which GOD had put into their Hands ; and to joyn Heartily with the Earl of *Derby* in Manifestation of their own Duty and Loyalty, and the Vindication of themselves from all Attempts or Intention of Usurpation, that they were suspected of and then lay upon them.

But the whole Party insisted Peremptorily upon their demands : To have all the *Papists* disbanded, and the Earl of *Derby* to take the Covenant,

without which they wou'd not joyn the Earl ; who perceiving it was in vain to Press them any further upon that Subject, the old Leaven had taken too much Effect, and sour'd them too far to be sweetened by any Arguments or Reasonings whatsoever ; therefore his Lordship only added before Parting. Gentlemen, if you will be Persuaded to joyn with me, I make no doubt but in a few Days to raise as good an Army to follow the King as that he has now with him, and by GOD's Blessing to shake of the Yoke of Bondage resting both upon you and us ; if not continued - he I cannot hope to effect much, I may perhaps have Men enough at my Command, but all the Arms are in your Possession, without which I shall only lead naked Men to Slaughter ; however I am determin'd to do what I can with the Handful of Gentlemen now with me for his Majesty's Service, and if I *Perish* I *Perish* ; but if my Master suffer, the Blood of another Prince and all the ensuing Miseries of this Nation will lye at your Doors ; upon which his Lordship took Horse, having with him only the worthy Gentlemen that came from the *Isle of Man*, and some few of the royal Party that were come in to him.

His Lordship on resting a while sent out his Warrants, for all Persons willing to Serve his Majesty under him, forthwith to repair to him at *Preston* the Place appointed for their Rendez-

vous : These Warrants were secretly dispers'd in all the chief Towns of the County, and many came to him from all Parts ; but before he cou'd Possibly raise and Accouter a sufficient Number, Colonel *Lilbourn* then in the County with eighteen Hundred Dragoons, and the Foot Militia of *Lancashire* and *Cheeshire* were got to a Body at *Manchester*, and Marching directly against Lord *Derby*; His Lordship was at that Time about six Hundred Horse, and being inform'd the Enemy were near him, trusting to the goodness of his Cause and the Courage and Resolution of those with him, he resolv'd with these to Engage that great Body of the Enemy ; therefore gave Orders to March forthwith to *Wigan*, a most faithful and Loyal Town to his Majesty, and there to expect the Enemy.

But unhappily and unexpectedly to him, *Lilbourn* having made long Marches, had before his Lordship cou'd reach the Town, lin'd the Hedges with his Foot, and engaged his Lordship's Troops in *Wigan-Lane* ; however the Earl still held on his March in very good Order, and in continual expectation of an Engagement, when approaching near the Enemy he Caused his Troops to Halt so long as to give them his Orders, then divided his Horse into two Bodies about three Hundred in each : The *Vann* he Commanded himself, and gave the Rear to Sir *Thomas Tyldestey*, and then

Sounded a Charge.

Twice his Lordship and all his Party made their way clear thro' the whole Body of the Enemy ; but attempting it a third Time and being oppress'd and environ'd by unequal Numbers, the Lord *Witherington*, Sir *Thomas Tyldestey*, and many other Brave and worthy Gentlemen were Slain : Sir *Throgmorton* Knight Marshal, was left among the Dead, but taken up by a Poor Woman, and reliev'd by that worthy Knight Sir *Roger Bradshaw*.

His Lordship had two Horses kill'd under him, and seconded and remounted both Times by a faithful Servant a *Frenchman* who there lost his Life by his Master's side ; in the third Charge upon the fall of Lord *Witherington*, His Lordship mounted his Horse, and being seconded by six Gentlemen of his Party, He with them fought his way thro' a great Body of the Enemy into the Town ; where His Lordship quitting his Horse leapt in at a Door that stood open, and suddenly shutting it before the Enemy cou'd reach it, the Woman of the House kept it shut so long, 'till His Lordship was convey'd to a Place of Privacy where he lay conceal'd for many Hours, notwithstanding the most Industrious Search of the Enemy.

Of the six Hundred Gentlemen with His Lordship, he lost at least the half himself having receiv'd seven Shots upon his Breast Plate, and thirteen

Cuts upon his Beaver which he wore over a Cap of Steel, which was taken up in the *Lanc* after the Battle, He also receiv'd five or six slight Wounds in his Arms and Shoulders, but none very Dangerous: Perhaps this Age has not seen or known an Action of greater Bravery, where six Hundred Horse fought three Thousand Horse and Foot in a disadvantageous Place for two Hours together, leaving seven Hundred dead upon the Spot besides the wounded, with the loss of three Hundred only.

His Lordship having got his wounds Privately dress'd and furnish'd with a Disguise, that very Night about two o'Clock attended only with three Servants, He began his Journey towards *Worcester*, whither he came before the Battle there; and tho' his Wounds were Green and Sore, He attended his Majesty thro' the whole Fight, behaving therein with his usual and custom'd Gallantry.

That Battle being unluckily lost on the third of *September 1651*. His Lordship conducted His Majesty with safety to a Friend's House, yet famous for the *Royal O A K*; where His Lordship had been kindly Treated on his Journey to *Worcester*, and there having happily dispos'd of his Majesty in great Security, His Lordship Prepared for his return, being accompanied by the Lord *Lautherdale* and about forty more; who taking their March thro' bye ways to get into *Che-*

shire or *Lancashire*, had the Misfortune to fall in the way of a Regiment of Foot and a Troop of Horse of the Enemy, Commanded by Major *Edge*, who were Marching towards *Worcester*: After some small dispute with that Party, the Earl and his Companions making themselves known, had Quarter given for Life, and condition for Honourable usage upon giving up their Arms and submitting themselves to be their Prisoners.

But this great and valiant Person being now in his Enemies Hands; *Bradshaw*, *Rigby*, and *Birch*, design him; to be a Victim to their inveterate Malice; *Bradshaw*, because he had denied him the Vice Chamberlain's Place at *Chester*, Preferring Mr. *Bridgeman* now Lord *Bridgeman* before him, *Rigby*, because of his ill Success before *Latham-House* and *Bolton*; and *Birch*, because his Lordship had Trailed him under a Hay Cart at *Manchester*; by which he got even among his own Party, the deserved Epithet of the Earl of *Derby's* Carter: These three assisted by Sir *Richard Houghton* a *Rebellious* Son of a very Loyal Father Sir *Gilbert Houghton* Carver to his Majesty, having represented to *Cromwell* how unsafe it wou'd be not only to that Country but the whole Nation to suffer that Man to Live; Got a Commission to Try him by a Pretended Court Martial, that is by twelve *Sequestrators* and *Committee* Men: During the Preparation for this unjust and unde-

served

served Tryal, His Lordship wrote to his Lady then in the Isle of Man.

Lord D E R B Y's Letter to his L A D Y after he was taken, and Prisoner at Chester.

My Dear Heart,

IT hath been my Misfortune since I left you not to have one Line of comfort from you, which hath been most Afflictive to me; and this and what I now further write, you must be a Mass of many Things in one.

I will not stay long on Particulars, but in short Inform you that the King is Dead, or narrowly escaped in Disguise, whether, not yet known: All the Nobles of the Party kill'd or taken, save a few, and it matters not much where they be: The common Soldiers are dispers'd, some in Prison, some sent to other Nations, and none like to Serve any more on the same Score; I escaped a great danger at Wigan, but met with a worse at Worcester; being not so Fortunate to meet any that wou'd kill me, and thereby have put me out of the reach of Envy and Malice: Lord Lautherdale and I having escaped, hired Horses, and falling into the Enemies Hands were not thought worth killing, but had Quarter given us by one Captain Edge a Lancashire Man; and one that was so civil to me, that I and all that Love me, are behold-
ing to him.

I thought my self happy in being

sent Prisoner to Chester, where I might have the comfort of seeing my two Daughters, and to find means of sending to you; but I fear my coming here may cost me dear, unless Almighty G O D in whom I trust will please to help me some other way; but whatsoever come of me I have Peace in my own Breast, and no discomfort at all but the Afflictive Sense I have of your Grief and that of my Poor Children.

Collonel Duckenfield Governor of this Town, is going according to his Orders from the Parliament, and General to the Isle of Man, where he will make known unto you his Business.

I have consider'd your Condition and my own, and thereupon give you this Advice.

Take it not as from a Prisoner, for if I am never so close confin'd my Heart is my own, free still as the best, and I Scorn to be compell'd to your Prejudice tho' by the severest Tortures: I have procur'd Baggarley who was Prisoner in this Town to come over to you with my Letter, I have told him my Reasons, and he will tell you them, which done, may save the Spilling of Blood in that Island, and it may be of some here, dear to you, but of that take no Care; neither treat at all, for I perceive it will do you more hurt than good.

Have a care my Dear Soul of your self, and of my Dear Moll, Ned, and Billy; as for those here I will give

them the best Advice I can; It is not with us as heretofore: My Son with his Spouse and my Nephew Stanley have come to see me, of them all I will say nothing at this Time, excepting, that my Son shews great Affection, and is gone to London with exceeding Concern and Passion for my good; He is changed much for the better I thank GOD, and would have been a greater Comfort to me if I could have left him more, or if he had Provided better for himself.

The discourse I have had here of the Isle of Man has produc'd the Inclos'd, or at least such desires of mine as I hope Baggarley will deliver to you upon Oath to be mine; and truly as matters go, it will be best for you to make Condition for your self, Children, and Friends, in the manner as we have Proposed, or, as you can further agree with Collonel Duckenfield, who being so much a Gentleman Born, will doubtless for his own Honour deal fairly with you.

You know how much that Place is my Darling, but since it is GOD's will to dispose in the manner it is, of this Nation and Ireland too, there is nothing further to be said of the Isle of Man, but to refer all to the will of GOD; and to procure the best Conditions you can for your self, and our Poor Family and Friends there, and those that came over with me; and so trusting in the assistance and goodness

of GOD begin the World again tho' near to Winter, whose cold and piercing Blasts are much more Tolerable than the Malicious approaches of a Poison'd Serpent, or an inveterate or Maligne Enemy; from whose Power the Lord of Heaven bless you and preserve you; GOD Almighty comfort you and my Poor Children, and the Son of GOD whose Blood was shed for our good Preserve your Lives; that by the good Will and Mercy of GOD we may meet once more upon Earth, and last in the Kingdom of Heaven; where we shall be for ever free from all Rapine, Plunder, and Violence; and so I rest Everlastingly,

Your most Faithful,

DERBY.

By this Time the Judges were appointed and the Court form'd for the Tryal of the Noble Earl of DERBY at Chester, Mackworth of Shrewsbury being President.

Major Mitton,	}	Colls.
Robt. Duckenfield,		
Henry Bradshaw,		
Tho. Croxton,		
Geo. Twisleton,	}	

Henry Birkenhead,	}	Lieu. Colls.
Simond Finch,		
Alex. Newton,		

James

James Stoford,
 Samuel Smith,
 John Downs,
 John Delves,
 John Griffith,
 Thomas Portington,
 Edw. Alcock,
 Ralph Powell,
 Richd. Grantham,
 Edw. Stolfax,
 Viment Corbett,

All Capts.

The defence of the Right Honourable
James Earl of DERBY.

On his Tryal for Life at Chester,
 before a Court Martial; compos'd of
 Sequestrators and Committee Men
 above Named; He being allow'd
 neither Council nor Books in Court
 for his Assistance: Address'd him-
 self to the President in manner fol-
 lowing.

S I R,

I Understand my self to be Conven-
 ted before you, as well by a Com-
 mission from your General as by an
 Act of Parliament of the twelfth of
 August last.

To the Articles exhibited against me,
 I have given a full and Ingenuous An-
 swer.

What may Present it self for my
 Advantage I have gain'd Liberty to
 Offer and Urge by Advice, and I doubt
 not but in a matter of Law, the Court

will be to me instead of Council in
 Court.

S I R,

FIRST I shall observe to you,
 the Nature and general Order of
 a Court Martial, and the Laws and
 Actions of it as far as concerns my
 Case, and then shall apply my Plea
 to such Orders.

And therefore I conceive (under fa-
 vour,) that the Laws of Court Mar-
 tial are as the Laws of Nature and
 Nations, equally binding all Persons
 Military, and to be observ'd Inviola-
 bly.

And there it is, if a Judgment be
 given in one Court Martial, there is
 no Appeal to any other Court Marti-
 al.

Of which Law Martial, the Civil
 Law gives a plentiful Account, far
 above what the Common Law doth.
Grotius de jure belli, &c.

But because it is one only Point of
 Martial Law, which I am to insist
 upon for my Life, I shall Name it,
 and Debate the just right of it, as
 Quarter for Life given by Captain
 Edge; which I conceive to be a good
 Bar to a Tryal for Life by a Coun-
 cil of War.

That you are a Council of War, will
 be admitted, and being so, that you
 must Judge and proceed according to
 the Law of War, and no otherwise,
 cannot be denied.

That Quarter was given me, if Scru-

pled

pled, I am ready to Prove; and that it is Pleadable, is above dispute.

I shall only remove one Objection which is, that tho' this be a *Court Martial*, yet, the special Nature of it is directed by *Parliament*.

To this I *Answer*. Tho' the *Parliament* directed the *Trial* as it is, yet, it is to be consider'd as a *Court Martial*; which cannot divest it self, nor is divested of its own Nature, by any such direction.

For to appoint a *Court Martial* to proceed by any other Laws than a *Court Martial* can, is a repugnancy in *Natura rei*.

So as such a *Court Martial* retains its own proper Laws and Jurisdiction for the support of it self; so the *Pleas* and *Liberties* incident to it, cannot be denied the *Prisoner*.

That Quarter and such Quarter as I had given me, is a good *Plea* for Life to a *Council of War*: I shall not Endeavour so much to evince by Authors, that being the proper work of the Learned in *Civil Law*; but by such way as we call *jus gentium*, is proved by common Practice and strong Reasons.

For the first, I shall not need to bring foreign Instances, being before you, whose Experience hath made this Thing familiar to you.

And I believe you will agree with me, that I am not only the first *Peer*, but the first *Man* try'd by a *Court Martial* after Quarter given; unless

some matter *Expost facto*; or subsequent to such Quarter, brought them within the Examination of such *Court Martial*.

And (as I am inform'd,) upon the great *Trial* of the Earl of Cambridge, Lord Capell Earl of Holland, &c. The *Plea* of Quarter being strongly urg'd, it was only avoided upon this Ground, that it was no good *Plea* against a Civil Jurisdiction; there being no colour of dispute tacitely admitted, and concluded that it was a good *Plea* against a *Military Jurisdiction*.

And tho' the Lord Capell and Lord Gorings Quarter, seem'd to have some advantage as being given by the General, and by way of Articles; yet, the Quarter given to the Earl of Cambridge, was given him by a Particular Captain, and that Quarter (as Quarter consider'd) as strong as the other; only both avoided by the Civil Jurisdiction, it being a rule in *War* that Quarter hath as much force being given in Action, as Articles in a *Cessation*, both irreverfable by any *Military Power*.

And tho' it be a Maxim in Politics, that no General or Soldiers Confession shall Prejudice the *State Interest*, yet they shall be Barrs to their Power.

I Confess I Love the Law of *Peace*, more than that of *War*; yet, in this Case I must adhere to those of *War*.

And I wou'd only know, whether Quarter was given me for a Benefit

or for a Mischief; if for a Benefit, I am now to have it made good, if for a Mischief, it destroys the faith of all Men in Arms.

And I have read this for a Maxim in *War*, that Promises made by Kings and State Commanders, ought to be observ'd Inviolably, or else there never will be any yielding

And I shall lay this before you as a Rule, that Quarter given by the meanest *Soldier* (if not forbidden,) Obliges as far as if the *General* had done it himself.

It may be objected then, that it may rest in the Power of any Private *Soldier* by giving Quarter, to Pardon *Treason*.

To this I say, I plead it not as an absolute Pardon, but as a Bar to a *Court Martial*; and here I shall infer farther from Conclusion of *Treasons*.

The Profession of a *Soldier* hath danger enough in it, and he need not to add any Thing to it, to destroy the right of Arms.

I am before you as a *Court Martial*, it may be, some or most of you have in some Action or other since the Troubles began, receiv'd Quarter for your Lives; and then wou'd it not be hard Measure, that any *Court Martial* shou'd Try you afterwards.

If this Quarter be foil'd or null'd, all the Treaties, Articles, Terms, or Conclusions, since the *War* began, may be Examenable by any Subsequent *Court Martial*.

Nay, more than this, the Sword, the Law of Arms; all *Military Interest*, and your own Safety is judged and jeopard'd as well as mine.

But I shall not Multiply, presuming you will not Judge by Laws of *War*, in which Capacity only you sit; and that your *Religion* and common Justice allow that *Plea*, which is universally even in all Parts of the World allowable.

If you be dissatisfied, I pray (that as an Essential to justice,) I may have a *Doctor* of the Civil Law assign'd, or at least have Liberty to Produce their Books of Opinions; and that in the Interim you suspend your Sentence.

Touching levying of Forces in the *Isle of Man*, and invading *England*; I might my self (and that truly) be a Stranger to all the *Acts* for *Treason*, and in Particular to the *Acts* of the twelfth of *August*.

And that the *Isle of Man* is not Particularly named in any of the *Acts* touching *Treason*; and being not Particularly named, those *Acts* reach it not, nor bind those of that *Island*.

And especially, that I was not in the *Isle of Man* when the last *Act* was made; and the Law looks not backward, and while I was in *England* I was under an unlikelihood, and even impossibility of knowing the new *Acts*.

And in *Martial Law*, *Ignorantia juris* is a good *Plea*, which I leave to judgment; having as to the matter

of Fact confels'd and submitted to the Mercy of the *Parliament*.

I do as to your *Military Power* earnestly plead Quarter, as a Bar to your further *Tryal* of me; and doubt not but you will deeply weigh a Point so considerable both to your Consciences and Concernments before you proceed to Sentence, and admit my Appeal to his excellency Lord General *Cromwell* in this single Point.

Upon this the Court without considering whether his *Plea* against the Power of the *Court Martial* after Quarter was given by a field Officer was good or no, a defence allow'd in all civil *Nations*; was yet over rul'd by that Bench of *Sequestrators*, who were altogether Acted and Influence'd by *Bradshaw* and his Confederates, summ'd up his Crimes in the following Articles (*to wit.*) That he had Traitorously borne Arms for *Charles Stuart* against the *Parliament*: That he was guilty of a Breach of an *Act* of *Parliament* of the twelfth of *August* 1651. Prohibiting all Correspondence with *Charles Stuart* or any of his Party: That he had Fortified his *House of Latbarn* against the *Parliament*, and that he now held the *Isle of Man* against them &c. And therefore they gave Sentence of Death against him, and appointed his Execution to be at *Bolton*, within four Days; that he might not have Time to Appeal to *Parliament*.

However, his Son the Lord *Strange*,

having beforehand laid Horses ready, rid Post to *London* in one Day and Night, got his Petition read in the *junto* by Mr. *Lenthel* their Speaker, (which no Man else wou'd read or receive,) but *Cromwell* and *Bradshaw* had so ordered the matter, that when they saw the Major part of the House inclin'd to allow of the Earl's *Plea*; as the *Speaker* was putting the Question, eight or nine of them quitted the *House*, and those left in it being under the Number of forty, no Question cou'd be put: So the Lord *Strange* seeing all Attempts or Endeavours to save the Life of his Father fruitless and of no effect, for that the *Grandees* had resolv'd upon, and determined his Death: With incredible Speed return'd to his Father before the Hour of Execution, and acquainted him with the Cruel and Bloody Resolution of his profess'd and implacable Enemies.

His Father embracing him with all the Tenderness of natural Love and Affection said to him, Son, I thank you for your Duty, Diligence, and best Endeavours to save my Life, but since it cannot be obtain'd I must Submit; and kneeling down said, *Domine non mea voluntas sed tua*. Then calling for his Friends whom he had desired to be Witnesses of his Death, Prepared for the *Scaffold*; and died with more Courage and Christian Patience, than his Enemies Malice cou'd Murther with.

But

But whilst he is yet alive, it appears necessary the Reader shou'd be acquainted with his Lordship's Christian deportment, and *Speech* upon the *Scaffold*: As it was faithfully taken by the Reverend Mr. *Humphrey Baggarley*, who attended him on that mournful Occasion.

Upon *Monday* the thirteenth of *October* 1651. My Lord procured me Liberty to wait upon him, having then been close Prisoner for ten Days: He told me the Night before Mr. *Slater*, Collonel *Duckenfield's* Chaplain had been with him from the Governor, to Persuade his Lordship, that they were confident his Life was in no danger; but His Lordship told me, He patiently heard his discourse, but did not believe him; for said he, I was resolv'd not to be deceived with the vain Hopes of this fading World.

After we had walk'd a quarter of an Hour, and discoursed his Commands to me, in Order to my Journey to the *Isle of Man*, touching his consent to my Lady to deliver it up, upon those Articles His Lordship had Sign'd for that Purpose; with his affectionate Protestations of his Honour and Respect to my Lady, both for her high Birth and goodness for a Wife, with much tenderness of his Children there, especially my Lady *Mary*, and was going on,

But of a sudden came in one Lieutenant *Smith*, a rude Fellow, and with his Hat on, told my Lord he came

from Collonel *Duckenfield* the Governor, to tell him he must be ready for his Journey to *Bolton*, He reply'd, when wou'd you have me to go, to-morrow Morning by six of the Clock said *Smith*, well said my Lord, I thank GOD I am readier to die than for my Journey, however, commend me to the Governor, and tell him by that Time I will be ready for both.

Then, that insolent Rebel *Smith* said, Doth your Lordship know any Friend or Servant that wou'd do that Thing that your Lordship knows of, it wou'd do well if you had a Friend; my Lord reply'd what do you mean, wou'd you have me to find one to cut off my own Head; *Smith* said my Lord if you cou'd get a Friend, my Lord answer'd, nay Sir, if those Men that will have my Head will not find one to Cut it off, let it stand where it is.

I thank my GOD my Life hath not been so bad that I shou'd be Instrumental to deprive my self of it; tho' he hath been so merciful to me as to be well resolv'd against the worst Terrors Death can put upon me, and for me and my Servants, our ways have been to Prosecute a just War by Honourable and just means, and not those Barbarous ways of Blood, which to you is a Trade.

Then *Smith* went out and call'd me to him, and repeated his discourse and desires to me; I only told him, that my Lord had given him a final An-

swer on that Head.

Then upon my coming in again, my Lord call'd for Pen and Ink and writ his last Letter to my Lady, and that to my Lady *Mary* and his Sons in the *Isle of Man*.

And in the mean Time Mr. *Paul Moreau* a Servant to His Lordship went and bought all the Rings he cou'd get, and my Lord wrapt them up in several Papers and writ within them, and made me Supercribe them to his Children, Friends, and Servants.

The rest of that Day being *Monday*, he spent with my Lord *Strange* my Lady *Catherine*, and my Lady *Amelia*; at Night about six I came to him again when the Ladies were gone away, and as we were walking and my Lord telling me that he wou'd receive the Sacrament the next Morning, and on *Wednesday* Morning both, In came the aforesaid *Smith*, and said my Lord, the *Governor* desires you wou'd be ready to go in the Morning about seven o'Clock; my Lord reply'd, Lieutenant, Pray tell the *Governor* I shall not have Occasion to go so early, by nine o'Clock will serve my Turn, and by that Time I'll be ready, if he has earnester Occasion, he may take his own Hour.

That Night I staid Supper with my Lord, who was exceeding cheerful and well compos'd; and drank to Sir *Timothy Featherstone* (who Suffer'd at *Chester* a Week after in the same

Cause,) and said, Sir be of good comfort I go willingly before you; GOD hath so Strengthened me that you shall hear that by his Assistance I shall so submit both as a Christian and a Soldier, as to be both a Comfort and an Example to you.

Then He often remembred my Lady, Lady *Mary*, and the little Honourable *Masters*, and drank to me, and once to all his Servants, especially to *Andrew Broome*; and said, He hoped now that they who loved him, wou'd never forsake his Wife and Children, and He doubted not but GOD wou'd be a Master to them, and Provide for them after his Death.

In the Morning His Lordship delivered me the Letters for the *Island*, and said, *Baggarley* deliver these with my most Tender affection to my Wife, and sweet Children; who shall continue with my Prayers for them to the last Minute of my Life, and I have Instructed you as to all Things for your Journey.

But as to that sad Part of it with respect to them I can say nothing, but must remain in Silence, for your own looks will best tell your Message: The great GOD of Heaven direct you, and Prosper and comfort them, in this their Day of deep Affliction and Distress.

And his Lordship took leave of Sir *Timothy Featherstone*, much in the same manner as the Night before; Mr. *Cros-*
sen and three other Gentlemen which

were

were condemn'd came out of the Dungeon (at my Lord's request to the Marshal) and kiss'd his Hand, and wept at taking leave; my Lord said *Gentlemen*, GOD bless and keep you, I hope now my Blood will satisfie for all that were with me, and now you will in a short Time be at Liberty; but if the Cruelty of these Men will not End there, be of good comfort, GOD will Strengthen you to endure to the last as he hath done me; for you shall hear I die like a *Christian*, a *Man*, a *Soldier*, and an obedient *Subject*, to the most just and virtuous of *Princes*.

After we were out of Town about half a Mile, my Lord meeting his two Daughters Lady *Catherine* and *Amelia*, alighted from his Horse, and with an humble Behaviour and Noble Carriage kneeled down by the Boot of the Coach and Prayed for them, then rising up, took his leave, and so Parted: This was the deepest Scene of Sorrow my Eyes ever beheld; so much grief, and so much concern, and tender Affection on both Sides, I never was Witness of before.

That Night *Tuesday* the fourteenth of *October* 1651 we came to *Leigh* near *Winwick*, and in the way thither His Lordship call'd me to him, and bid me when I shou'd come at the *Ile of Man*, to commend him, to the *Arch Deacon* there, and tell him he well remembered the several Discour-

es that passed between them concerning Death, and the manner of it; that he had often said the thoughts of Death cou'd not Trouble him in Fight, or with a Sword in his Hand.

But that he feard it wou'd somewhat Startle him, tamely to submit to a blow upon a *Scaffold*, but said he, tell the *Arch Deacon* from me, that I do find in my self an absolute change as to that Opinion; for I bless my GOD for it who hath put these comforts and this Courage into my Soul; I can with resignation to his Almighty Will, as willingly lay down my Head upon a *Block*, as ever I did it on a *Pillow*.

My Lord at Supper made a competent Meal, saying, he wou'd imitate his *Saviour*; a Supper shou'd be his last Act in this World, as it was his *Saviour's* own Supper before he came to his *Cross*; which he shou'd do tomorrow: That Night he spent upon his Bed, from betwixt Ten and Eleven untill six next Morning; as he laid him down upon his right Side with his Hand under his Face He said, methinks I lye like a Monument in a Church; and tomorrow I shall really be so: As soon as he rose and after Prayer he Shifted himself, and said, this shall be my winding Sheet; then said to Mr. *Paul*, see that it be not taken from me, for I will be Buried in it.

Then he call'd to my Lord *Strange* to put on his Order once this Day

and I will send it you again by *Baggarley*, and Pray return it to my Gracious *Sovereign* when you shall be so happy as to see him; and say, I sent it in all Humility and Gratitude, as I received it Spotless and free from any Stain, according to the Honourable Example of my Loyal Ancestors.

Then he went to Prayer, and my Lord commanded Mr. *Greenhalgh* to read the *Decalouge*, and at the End of every Commandment made his Confession and receiv'd Absolution, and the Sacrament; after which, He call'd for Pen and Ink and wrote his last *Speech*, and a Note to Sir E. S. When we were ready to go He drank a Cup of Beer to my Lady, Lady Mary, and little *Masters*, and Mr. *Arch Deacon*, and all his Friends in the *Island*; and charged me to remember him to them all; then wou'd have walk'd into the Church to have seen Sir T. T. Grave but was not Permitted, nor to ride that Day upon his own Horse but set him on a little Galloway, fearing as they said the People wou'd rescue him.

As we were going, about the middle way to *Bolton* the wind came *Easterly*, which my Lord observing call'd to me and said, *Baggarley*, there is a great Difference betwixt you and me now, for my Thoughts are fix'd, and I know where I shall rest to Night, and so don't you; for every little Alteration of Wind or Weather moves you of this World, from one Point,

to another: You must leave me, and go to my Wife and Children in the *Isle of Man*, and are uncertain where you shall be another Day; but in the mean Time do not leave me if Possible, but stay and see me Buried as I told you, and acquaint my dear Wife and Family with our Parting.

A Copy of the Earl of *DERBY*'s *S P E E C H*

Upon the *Scaffold*, and of some remarkable Passages in His Lordship's going to it, and his being upon it, as in His Lordship's Paper: And as it was taken by Mr. *Greenhalgh* and my Collection *Baggarley*.

BETWEEN twelve and one of the Clock on Wednesday the fifteenth of October 1651. The Earl of Derby came to Bolton with two Troops of Horse and one Company of Foot: The People every where Praying and Weeping as he went, even from the Castle of Chester his Prison, to his Scaffold at Bolton, where his Soul was freed from its Prison the Body.

His Lordship being to go to a House in Bolton near the Cross, and passing by it, said, this must be my Cross, then alighting and going into a Chamber with some of his Friends and Servants, had upon request, Time allow'd him till three o'Clock that Day, the Scaffold being not quite ready, because

the

the People of the Town refus'd to strike a Nail, or to give any assistance to it; many of them saying, that since the War began they had Suffer'd many and great Losses; but never so great as this: This was the greatest that ever befel them; that the Earl of Derby their Lord and Patriot shou'd lose his Life there, and in that Barbarous manner.

His Lordship as I told you having till three o'Clock allow'd him, spent all that Time with those Friends that were with him in Praying with them, and telling them how he had lived, and how he had Prepared for his Death, and how the Lord had Strengthened him against the Terrors of it, and after such and the like Words: He desired them to Pray with him again, and then giving some good Instructions to his Son the Lord Strange, He desired to be in Private, where we left him with his GOD, where he continued on his Knees in Prayer for a good while; then called for us again, telling us how willing he was to die; how contented he was to part with this World, and that the fear of Death was no great trouble to him since his Imprisonment; tho' he had always two or three Soldiers with naked Swords Night and Day in his Chamber.

Only the care and concern he had for his dear Wife and Children, and the fear he had what might become of them after his Death was often in his Thoughts and sat heavy upon him:

But now he was satisfied that GOD would be a Husband, and a Father unto them; into whose Hands and Almighty Protection he committed them; and so taking leave of his Son, he call'd for an Officer and told him he was ready.

At his going towards the Scaffold the People Pray'd and Cry'd, and Cry'd and Pray'd: His Lordship with a Courteous Humility said: Good People I thank you all, I beseech you Pray for me to the last: The GOD of Heaven bless you: The Son of GOD bless you, and GOD the Holy Ghost fill you with comfort: And coming near the Scaffold he laid his Hand upon the Ladder saying: I am not afraid to go up here, tho' to my Death: Then walking a while upon the Scaffold settled himself at the East End of it, and made His address to the People thus.

I Am come and am content to die in this Town, where I endeavour'd to come the last Time I was in Lancashire, as to a Place where I promis'd my self to be welcome; in regard, the People have reason to be satisfied of my Love and Affection to them, and that they now understand sufficiently that I am not a Man of Blood, as some maliciously and falsely Slander'd me, being acquitted of that by many Gentlemen of great worth who were in the Fight in this Town; and I am confident there are still some in this

Place.

Place who can Witness my Mercy and Care in saving the Lives of many Men that Day.

As for my Crime as some call it, to come into this Country with the King, I hope it deserves a better Name, for I did it in Obedience to His Majesty's commands; whom I hold my self obliged to obey, according to the Protestation I took in Parliament in his Father's Time.

I confess I love Monarchy, and I love my Master Charles the II of that Name, who I my self Proclaim'd in this Country to be King: The Lord bless him and Preserve him: I do believe and assure you that he is a Virtuous, Valiant, and discreet Prince; and I wish so much Happiness to the good People of this Nation after my Death: That he may enjoy his Right, and then am well assured that they cannot want theirs under him.

I confess here in the Presence of GOD, I always fought for Peace, and I had no other Reason, for I wanted neither Estate nor Honour, nor did I seek to Enlarge either at the Expence of others Lives and Fortunes, or the Invasion of the King's Rights and Prerogatives: My Predecessors were for their Duty, Loyalty, and good Services; raised to a high Condition of Honour and Fortune as is well known to this Country, and it is as well known that I am condemn'd to die by His Majesty's Enemies, by new and unknown Laws: The Lord send us our

King again: And the Lord send us our Religion again; as for that which is Practised now it hath no Name, and methinks there is more talk of Religion than any real Practice or good effect thereof: Truly to me I die for GOD, the King, and the Laws; and this makes me not ashamed of my Life, nor afraid at my Death.

At which Words King and Laws a Trooper said, we have no King, and we'll have no Lords; when some sudden fear or mutiny fell among the Soldiers, and His Lordship was Interrupted, which some of the Officers were much troubled at, and his Friends much grieved: His Lordship having had freedom of Speech promised, and he seeing their Troops scatter'd in the Streets, Cutting and Slashing the People with there Swords said, Gentlemen, what's the matter, where's the Guilt I fly not, and here is none to Pursue you.

Then his Lordship perceiving that he might not Speak freely, turn'd himself to his Servant and gave him his Papers, and commanded him to let the World know what he had to say had he not been Interrupted and disturbed, which is as followeth: As it was in His Lordship's Papers, under his own Hand.

MT Sentence upon which I am brought hither was by a Council of War, which Council I had reason to expect would have justified my Plea

of Quarter for Life, that being an Ancient and an Honourable Plea amongst Soldiers and not violated that I know of till this Time, that I am made the first President in this Case, and I wish that no others Suffer in the like Cases : Now I must die and I am ready to die I thank my G O D with a good and quiet Conscience, without any Malice to any, upon any grounds whatsoever ; tho' others wou'd not find Mercy for me upon just and fair grounds ; but I forgive them, following the Example of my Saviour, who Pray'd for his Enemies, and so do I Pray for mine.

As for my Faith and Religion thus much I have to say at this Time : I Profess my Faith to be in one only G O D, and in Jesus Christ his only Son, who died for me and all Mankind, and from whom I look for my Salvation ; that is in and thro' his only Merits and Sufferings : And I do die a dutiful Son of the Church of England, as it was Establish'd in my late Master's Reign, and as it is yet Profess'd in the Isle of Man, which is no small comfort to me : I thank my G O D for the quiet of my Conscience at this Time, and for the assurance of those Joys which he hath promised, and are Prepared for all those that Love, Adore, and Fear him : Good People pray for me, I do for you : The G O D of Heaven blefs you all, and send you Peace and Prosperity, that G O D who is Truth it self blefs you with Peace and Truth, Amen.

Presently after the Uproar was over His Lordship walking the Scaffold call'd for his Executioner to come to him, and asked to see the Ax saying, Come Friend give it into my Hands, I'll neither hurt thee nor it, and it cannot hurt me for I'm not afraid of it, so kissing it gave it to him again, then asked to see the Block which was not quite ready, and turning up his Eyes said : How long good Lord how long, then putting his Hand into his Pocket gave the Headsman two pieces of Gold saying, This is all that I have take it and do thy Work well, and when I'm upon the Block and lifting up my Hands, then do your Business ; but I fear your great Coat will hinder or trouble you, and Pray put it off.

Some standing by bid him ask His Lordship's forgiveness, but being either too Sullen or too slow, His Lordship forgave him e'er he asked it.

And so passing by to the other Side where his Coffin stood, and spying one of his Chaplain's on Horseback amongst the Troopers said, Sir remember me to your Brother and Friend : You see I am ready but the Block is not : But when I am got into my Chamber which I shall not be long out of, (pointing to his Coffin,) I shall then be at rest, and no longer troubled with such a Guard and Noise as I have been, and so turning himself again he saw the Block and asked if all was ready, then going to the Place where

146 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

he began his Speech : He said good People I thank you for your Prayers, and your Tears; I have seen the one, and heard the other.

And bowing turn'd towards the Block, and then looking towards the Church, He caused the Block to be turn'd and laid that way, saying, I will look towards thy Sanctuary whilst I am here, and I hope to Live in thy Heavenly Sanctuary for ever hereafter.

Then taking his Doublet off, asked how he must lye saying, I never saw any ones Head cut off, but I'll try how it fits; so laying him down and Stretching himself upon the Block he rose again and caused it to be a little remov'd; and standing up and looking at the Executioner said, Besure you remember what I told you, when I lift up my Hands then do you your Work; then looking on his Friends about him said bowing : The Lord be with you all, Pray for me, and so kneeling upon his Knees made a short and private Prayer ending with the Lord's Prayer, and so bowing himself again said, The Lord bless my Wife and Children, and the Lord bless us all : And so laying his Neck upon the Block and his Arms stretch'd out, He said these Words aloud.

Blessed be G O D's Holy Name for ever and ever Amen.

Let the whole Earth be fill'd with his Glory.

And then lifting up his Hands the Executioner did his Work, and we Hope

and doubt not but G O D hath done his, Saved his Soul, and taken it into everlasting Felicity : After which nothing was heard in the Town but Sighs, Sobs, and Prayers.

When his Body was taken up and Stript as he had directed, and laid in his Coffin, there was thrown into it the following Lines by an unknown Hand.

*Wit, Bounty, Courage, all three here in
one lie Dead,
A STANLEY's Hand, Vere's Heart,
and Cecill's Head.*

The next Day his Corps was carried from Bolton to Ormskirk, and there deposited with his renown'd Ancestors, to mingle his Ashes with theirs: And altho' we have here attended this great and Noble Lord thro' the Course of many dangers and distractions of Life, and brought to lasting rest; yet let us not quite Bury him in Oblivion, but transmit to Posterity the Memory of his Piety and virtuous Life, (as it came to our Knowledge since his Decease,) as we have done his most Brave and Martial Achievements.

Wherein give me leave to present the Reader with his usual *Morning Prayer* in his Closet by himself: His two last *Letters* to his Lady and Children in the *Iffe of Man* after Sentence of Death pass'd upon him; also an *Elegy* on his Life and Death, by a good Hand.

A Morning PRAYER.

By Lord DERBY himself.

OH! Almighty Lord GOD thou that hearest Prayer assist me now in my Devotion by the help of thy blessed Spirit, make me to have so right a sense of my Sins that I may be humbled before thee, and of thy Mercy that I may be raised and comforted by thee : O Lord! make me tremble to consider thee a most mighty and terrible GOD ; and make me again rejoice to know thee a most loving and merciful Father : Make me Zealous of thy Glory, and thankful for thy Bounties : Make me know my wants, and the frailties of my Nature ; and be earnest in my Prayer that thou wilt forgive all my Misdeeds ; make me in my addresses to thee, to have a present Mind and no Cares, wandering Thoughts or desires else where, or separate from thee : Make me so to Pray that I may obtain of thee Mercy, and the relief of all my Necessities ; for the sake of thy Blessed Son and my Redeemer the Holy Jesus, Amen.

A Copy of Lord DERBY's last Letter to his LADY, October the 12th. 1651, from Chester.

My Dear Heart.

IHAVE heretofore sent you comfortable Lines, but alas I have now

no Word of Comfort ; saving to our last and best refuge which is Almighty GOD, to whose will we must submit : And when we consider how he hath disposed of these Nations and the Government thereof ; we have no more to do but lay our Hand upon our Mouth judging our selves, and acknowledging our Sins joy'd with others, to have been the Cause of these Miseries, and to call on him with Tears for Mercy.

The Governor of this Place Colonel Duckenfield is General of the Forces which are going now against the Isle of Man, and however you might do for the present ; in Time it wou'd be a grievous and troublesome Business to resist especially them that at this Hour command three Nations : Wherefore my Advice, notwithstanding my great Affection to that Place is, That you wou'd make Conditions for your self and Children, and Servants, and People there, and such as came over with me, to the End you may go to some Place of rest where you may not be concern'd in War ; and taking Thought of your Poor Children, you may in some sort provide for them ; then prepare your self to come to your Friends above, in that Blessed Place where Bliss is, and no mingling of Opinions.

I Conjure you my dearest Heart, by all those Graces which GOD hath given you ; that you exercise your Pa-

tience

tiencie in this great and Strange Tryal : If harm come to you, then I'm dead indeed, and untill then I shall Live in you ; who is truly the best part of my self : When there is no such as I in being, then look upon your self and my Poor Children, then take comfort and G O D will Bless you.

I acknowledge the great goodness of G O D, to have given me such a Wife as you : So great an Honour to my Family : So excellent a Companion to me, so pious, so much of all that can be said of good, I must confess it Impossible to say enough thereof : I ask G O D Pardon with all my Soul, that I have not been enough thankful for so great a Benefit, and when I have done any Thing at any Time that might justly offend you, with joyned Hands I also ask you Pardon.

I have no more to say to you at this Time, than my Prayers for the Almighty's blessing to you, my dear Mall, and Ned, and Billy, Amen sweet Jesus.

A Copy of Lord D E R B Y's last Letter to Lady Mary, Mr. Edward, and Mr. William.

Dear Mall, my Ned, and Billy.

I R E M E M B E R well how sad you were to part with me, but now I fear your Sorrow will be greatly Increased to be informed that you

can never see me more in this World ; but I charge you all to strive against too great a Sorrow, you are all of you of that Temper that it would do you much harm ; and my desires and Prayers to G O D are, that you may have a happy Life ; let it be as Holy a Life as you can, and as little Sinful as you can avoid or Prevent.

I can well now give you that Counsel, having in my self at this Time so great a Sense of the Vanities of my Life which fills my Soul with Sorrow ; yet, I rejoice to remember that when I have blessed G O D with pious Devotion, it has been most delightful to my Soul, and must be my Eternal Happiness.

Love the Arch Deacon, he will give you good Precepts : Obey your Mother with cheerfulness and grieve her not, for she is your Example, your Nursery, your Counsellor, your all under G O D ; there never was nor never can be a more deserving Person : I'm call'd away and this is the last I shall write to you : The Lord my G O D bless you and guard you from all Evil : So Prays your Father at this Time, whose Sorrow is Inexorable to Part with Mall, Neddy, and Billy. Remember,

D E R B Y.

T O

T O

The Glorious M E M O R Y

O F T H A T B L E S S E D

M A R T Y R

James Earl of D E R B Y.

HAIL honour'd Vault, thou sacred Dust,
Clean as the STANLEY's Name that must
Eternize you, and give to Death
Rank tho' it be, a sweeter Breath,
Than Spices suck'd from Eastern Air,
Or any Place but where you are;
For Balms that other Bodies keep,
Are kept themselves where you do Sleep:
Marvel not Holy Urn's if now,
By Kind or Cruel Fate, or how
I know not, your Brave Son appears,
All Smeer'd with Blood, and bath'd with Tears,
To take his Lodging up and lie,
In your untainted Company;
For tho' his Noble Blood was Spilt,
By Colour of black Treasons guilt;
Yet know we call not bad or good,
As in your Days was Understood;
The silly Virtues of your Times,
Our wiser Age, hath made our Crimes;
We believ'd Histories and there,

150 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

We read how true the STANLEY's were;
 But since, this Man was made we know,
 A Rebel for not being so;
 And by new Stile of Language found,
 For having ne'er been false, unsound;
 Pardon us if we Swear that you,
 Blest Souls have all been Traitors too.
 But stay your Peaceful shrines must hear,
 No more of this, and you that wear
 The white to shew your Innocence,
 So taken in the good Old Sense,
 Do not disdain if he that Bled
 Come here to die you all in RED;
 How well it must you Saints become,
 To be dipt with him in MARTYRDOM.
 You lov'd your PRINCES, and the End,
 For which you liv'd was to Defend
 The Power that made you great to be,
 Worthby of this POSTERITY;
 But if your waking Spirits flew,
 That DAY aloft when with a few
 Great DERBY mounted on his Cause,
 Fought for his COUNTRY, KING, and LAWS;
 Resolv'd our little Light grown dim,
 Shou'd ne'er be quite Extinguish'd without HIM;
 You'll say that you did but begin,
 What he made Perfect and have been
 'Tis all that Reason can afford,
 You Majesty's Bucklers, be the Sword;
 Oh! where's the FORTUNE that was won't,
 To wait on you and give ACCOUNT
 Of all your ACTIONS, bidding FAME
 To Write them Fair upon your NAME;
 What must his VALOUR be denied
 Success, to satisfie the PRIDE
 Of Angry Fates, who set it down
 For Law, no Bays without a CROWN;

Making his Loss a Public harm,
Three KINGDOMS leaning on his ARM.

Poor destinies to govern WARS,
Yet suffer him to Top your STARS;
And Change to TRIUMPH what you meant,
By fond Mistake his Punishment;
So did he Ride, his CHARIOT drawn,
By TYGERS Tam'd, and Taught to fawn
Upon the greatness of his Soul,
Bruite Passions all at his Contreoul;
Rage turn'd to Pity, Scorns to Fears.
Hard and Cold Hearts dissolv'd to Tears,
His Guard March'd like Poor Conquer'd Things,
Who just before cou'd Spit at KINGS;
He put them on new Garbes, and none
Of that Day's Manners wear their own.

A TRIUMPH such as one may see,
After some INDIAN Victory;
Where Savage Beasts first learn to Kneel,
And Slaves walk Chained to Chariot Wheel;
A Glorious Day, no Grievs might dare,
To darken what his looks made Fair;

But as the Valiant ISRAELITE,
In VISION saw before the Fight,
His FLEECE by Wonder dry, and round
About the Place a water'd Ground;
So stood unmov'd this GALLANT PEER,
Whilst Sorrow made all Deluge there;
And yet as when with hottest Rays,
A clear Sun its full Strength displays;
On some thick Cloud that dares resist,
There shews a kind of Bloody Mist;
So did his Clearness then arise,
And dart upon the Peoples Eyes;
That none did ever see, they say,

*A Bloodier and a fairer DAY ;
 Fixt in the sweetness of a Mind,
 Free from all Guilt and fear we find ;
 His Boldness now bowing to none,
 But to his GOD and him alone.*

*And as Triumphant Consuls Thought
 Their Glories greater when they brought
 Their CROWNS to th' Temple as was meet ;
 There laid them down at great PANNES Feet.*

*So after all this TRIUMPH He,
 A Servant still to MAJESTY, -----
 Before his GOD fell on his Face ;
 At which the Genius of this Place,
 This reverend Vault fetch'd him away,
 T'n Enthroned him where the STANLEY's lay,
 Whose Ashes whisper their desire,
 From his warm Blood to take new Fire ;
 And light a blinded World to see,
 This Blessing of their LOYALTY.*

S. R.



The

This great and Noble Lord whose various Transactions in Life and *Tragical* Death we have been Describing was the seventh Earl of *DERBY* of his Family : He married to his Lady the most noble *Charlott*, Daughter to *Claud de la Tremouille*, Duke de *Tremouille* and *Trovers*, by *Charlott* his Wife, Daughter to the renowned Count *William* of *Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*, by his Wife *Charlott de Bourbon* of the royal House of *France*; by which Marriage he stood allied to the Kings of *France*, and to the Houses of *Bourbon*, *Montpeffer*, *Bourbon*, *Conde*, Dukes of *Anjou*, Kings of *Naples* and *Sicily*, Arch Duke of *Austria*, Kings of *Spain*, Earls and Dukes of *Savoy*, Dukes of *Millan*; and to most of all the Sovereign Princes in *Europe*.

By this noble Lady he had Issue three Sons : *Charles* who succeeded him; and *Edward* and *William* who both died young and unmarried : Also three Daughters : The eldest the Lady *Henrietta Maria*, married to *William* the great Earl of *Strafford*, and died without Issue : The Lady *Catherine* second Daughter, married to *Henry* Marquis of *Dorchester*; and also died without Issue : And the Lady *Amelia* the youngest, married to *John* Earl of *Athol*, and was Grandmother to His Grace *James*, the present Duke of *Athol*.

The taking away the Blood of the Noble Peer aforesaid, might have been

esteem'd by the World a Sacrifice sufficient to have attoned for any suppos'd Offences given by his Lady and innocent Children, who were in the *Isle of Man* at the Time of his being taken out of the World; where it might have been concluded they were in a Place of quiet and Security.

But even this Place of retirement was no Safeguard to them, for the wicked and restless Malice of their Persecutors *Braijbarrow*, *Rigby*, and *Birch*; found them out here, and struck at His surviving and afflicted Lady and Children, endeavouring and using all their Power to Eradicate them and the whole Noble Family from the Face of the Earth.

And to this Purpose had corrupted one Captain *Christian* whom His Lordship had brought up from a Child, and on his coming over to attend His Majesty King *Charles* the II. entrusted him with the Command of all the Foot Soldiers in the *Island* as a Guard and Security of the Place and his distressed Lady and Children, whom he was charged to take especial care of.

But the said *Christian* proving a most Perfidious and Treacherous Villain, had corrupted the Soldiers of both the Castles, as well as those under his Command, promised to deliver up the *Island* to the *Parliament* Ships and Forces when they appear'd against it.

Upon which Colonel *Duckenfield* and *Birch* having Commission from the

154 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

Junto at *London*, with Ten Ships appear'd before it, and summon'd the Heroic Lady *Derby* to deliver up the *Island* to them for the use of the *Parliament* : Her Ladyship having Sir *Thomas Armstrong* with her in *Castle Rushen*, whom her Lord had made Governor there, and his Brother Governor of *Peel Castle* ; and being likewise confident of the Integrity of *Christian* and the *Islanders* under him, refus'd to Surrender without Licence obtain'd from the King.

But *Christian* having prepared his *Countrymen* for the Execution of his Treachery ; that very Night suffer'd the Forces to Land without Resistance : Seiz'd upon the Lady and her Children with the Governors of both the *Castles*, and the next Morning brought them Prisoners to *Duckenfield* and *Birch*, who told Her Ladyship that *Christian* had Surrender'd the *Island* upon Articles, which Her Ladyship desired to be favour'd with a sight of, and on Perusal whereof, She observ'd that the *Isle of Man* was only yielded up ; and that the *Islands* about it were not Included : Upon which she requested of Colonel *Duckenfield* and *Birch*, but especially of *Christian*, who had form'd and acquiesc'd to those Articles : That she and her Children might have leave to retire to *Peel Castle*, Situate in an *Island* separated from the Main *Island* by the Sea ; from whence she propos'd she might in some little Time

get over to her Friends in *France* or *Holland*, or some other Place of rest and refuge.

But She was utterly denied that favour by her hard Hearted and inhumane Enemies, neither regard to her Sex, compassion to her Children, Honour to her Quality, nor even common Civility, found any Place for her relief : And thus this great and excellent Lady whose Religion, Virtue, and Prudence, were not Inferior to any Woman upon Record : Is become a Captive and Prisoner to her most barbarous malignant and unmerciful Enemies : And She that brought fifty Thousand Pounds Portion to this *Nation*, has not now a Morfel of Bread for her self and desolate Children, but what was the Charity of her impoverish'd and ruin'd Friends.

After which She and her Children with her continued Prisoners in the *Island* untill His Majesty's happy Restoration, (enduring all these Sufferings with a generous Resolution and Christian Patience,) and then expecting Justice against her Lord's Murtherers, her Son restor'd to the *Sequester'd* Estates of his Father, and some Compensation for the immense Losses and Devastation of her Family : But failing of all, her great Heart (overflow'd with Grief and endless Sorrow) burst in Pieces ; and She died at *Knorwley-House*, with that Christian Temper and exemplary Piety in which She had always Liv'd.

The late very Eminent but unhappy Lord Earl *James*, was succeeded in Honour by his eldest Son *Charles* Lord *Strange*, as the eighth Earl of *Derby* of his Name ; who upon his Accession to the Estate of his Family, found it in the utmost Confusion and Disorder : The Ancient *House of Latham* demolish'd, and all the Estate thereto belonging under *Sequestration* : The *House of Knowsley* in little better Condition ; Ruinous, out of Repair, and great Devastations committed in the *House, Gardens, and Park* ; and which was yet more deplorable, near one half of the Estate Possess'd by his Father *Sequester'd* and Sold, and little, or a very small Part thereof ever recover'd, of which the Legislative Justice of both *Houses of Parliament*, had so Sensible a Knowledge of, and so deep and compassionate a Concern for the Sufferings of the late Brave Earl of *Derby*, His Lady and noble Family ; that they unanimously Passed a Bill by both *Houses* to restore Earl *Charles* to all his Father's *Sequester'd* Estate, He repaying to the Possessors thereof the inconsiderable Value given by them for their several Purchases ; and they accounting with him for the Profits receiv'd during their Possession of any Branch or Part of it.

But so it was, that neither the Services of his Father and Mother, nor the immense Sums expended by them for his then Majesty *Charles* the II,

and for his Father's Interest and the Support of his Crown and Dignity, nor the loss of his own Father's Life, nor his saving and Securing that of the Reigning Prince King *Charles* the II as before, nor any other Interest or Consideration cou'd prevail upon that ungrateful King, to give His royal assent to that *Act* ; so that all those Estates were lost and separated from the Family for ever, which so reduced the said Earl *Charles* that he had scarce sufficient left to support the Honour and Dignity of his Character, as hereafter will appear.

Inasmuch that his eldest Son and Successor Earl *William*, whom I had the Honour to Serve several Years as *Household Steward*, hath often told me, That he Possessed no Estate in *Lancashire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Yorkshire, Cheshire, Warwickshire, and Wales* ; but whenever he view'd any of them he cou'd see another near or adjoining to that he was in Possession of, equal, or greater of Value lost by his Grandfather for his Loyalty and Service to the Crown and his Country.

Charles the present Earl before us, liv'd in a Time of Peace and Tranquility, so that I have nothing to remark of his Achievements in *Military* Life : He was a Person of great Affability, Courteous to all, a good Master, a kind Landlord, and a loving Friend and Neighbour : He married to his Lady *Dorothy Helena*

Rupa a German Lady, of an Honourable Family, but small Fortune, which She being Sensible of, used all her Endeavours to repair that defect by her Oeconomy and prudent and frugal Management of her Family, and all Affairs under her Care and Inspection: By this Lady his Lordship had Issue, four Sons and two Daughters (to wit.) *William*, *Robert*, *James*, and *Charles*; *William* after his Father's Death succeeded him, *Robert* and *Charles* died unmarried, and *James* his third Son succeeded his Brother *William* in the Earldom: *Charlotte* his first Daughter married to *Thomas* Lord *Colchester*, eldest Son and Heir of *Thomas* Earl *Rivers*, and by him had Issue only one Daughter, who died young and unmarried: And *Mary* his second Daughter died unmarried; and he himself died the twenty first of *December* 1672, and was Honourably deposited with his noble Ancestors at *Ormskirk*, near *Latham*.

Having a little above taken Notice of the great disorder the late Earl found his Estate in on his coming to the Possession thereof: Give me leave before I proceed further, for the satisfaction of the Reader therein, and for his Information of the History and Proceedings of those distracted Times, to lay before him a few Examples of these Oppressions laid upon and suffer'd by this Noble Family, in Manifestation of my Assertion of their Sufferings,

Ormskirk Parish.

Orders Concerning *LATHAM*

WHEREAS there is a great Quantity of Meadow Grounds belonging to the Earl of Derby in *Latham*, and now the Time of the Year importuneth a speedy Course to be taken: This is therefore to require you forthwith to take Notice of it, and to set so much as you can, and the rest to get mow'd, and to set it in Places most convenient, either in Barns or Ricks, and if you cannot set Meadowing whereby to pay the Mowers, or other charges accustomed to be disburs'd formerly: You may repair to me and I shall appoint away, or give you Money to pay all such disbursements, and in so doing this shall be your Warrant: Given under my Hand at *Ormskirk*, *August* the third 1645.

John Ashhurst.

To *Evan Swift* of *Skelsmersdale*, this.

What you can set I cou'd desire you wou'd, but for the rest, I wou'd have the one half given for getting the other.

John Ashhurst.

Ormskirk

Ormskirk Parish.

By Indenture trepartite, dated August 11. in the thirteenth year of King Charles I. between William Earl of Derby and Sir James Stanley Lord Strange of the first part; Elizabeth Lady Stanley Widow, late Wife of Sir Robt. Stanley, Charles Stanley and James Stanley Esqrs. Sons of the said Sir Robt. Stanley of the second part; and Sir Henry Croft and Sir Theobald Gorges Knights of the third part.

RECITING therein an Award made by his Majesty for the ending of Suits and Differences between the said Earl, the said Eliz. Stanley, Charles Stanley and James Stanley, the said Earl and James Ld. Strange, in performance and obedience of the Award for provision of Maintainance for the said Lady, Charles and James Stanley, and the Heirs Male of their Bodies; and in consideration of Love and Affection, covenant by one or more Fines before the end of two Years next following to convey and assure to Sir Henry Croft and Sir Theobald Gorges and their Heirs, the several Mannors of Latham, Burfcough, Childwall & Dalton, with the Appurtenances and other Messuages Lands and Tenements situate in the precincts of Latham, Burfcough, Childwall and Dalton; and also the Capital Messuage or Mansion-house call'd Upton, with it's Appurtenances, in the

Counties of Chester and Lancaster, to several Uses.

Upon the Earl of Derby's delinquency there is now due and in Arrears, (as the Lady Stanley affirms) 698 l. and that her two Sons are not yet at Age; therefore it is desir'd by the said Lady Stanley, that the Arrears due & the growing Rents may be paid her, or that she may have her Deed and Estate allow'd her, notwithstanding the sequestration: And this appears to be the Case. Dec. 1645.

J. BRADSHAW.

Ver. cop. W. Garland.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations.

Die Mer. 24. Dec. 1645.

IN the Case of the Lady Stanley, upon the report of Mr. Bradshaw to whom it was referr'd, a Copy whereof is hereunto annexed, and on full debate of the matter, it is order'd that the said report be confirm'd, and that it be referr'd to the several Committees of the Counties of Cheshire and Lancashire, where the Lands charged with the Yearly Rent demanded by the said Lady lies, to allow her her said Yearly growing Rent, and the Arrearages thereof, being depos'd by the said Lady to be 698 l. according to the rateable proportion of the Lands

Rupa a German Lady, of an Honourable Family, but small Fortune, which She being Sensible of, used all her Endeavours to repair that defect by her Oeconomy and prudent and frugal Management of her Family, and all Affairs under her Care and Inspection: By this Lady his Lordship had Issue, four Sons and two Daughters (to wit.) *William*, *Robert*, *James*, and *Charles*; *William* after his Father's Death succeeded him, *Robert* and *Charles* died unmarried, and *James* his third Son succeeded his Brother *William* in the Earldom: *Charlott* his first Daughter married to *Thomas* Lord *Colchester*, eldest Son and Heir of *Thomas* Earl *Rivers*, and by him had Issue only one Daughter, who died young and unmarried: And *Mary* his second Daughter died unmarried; and he himself died the twenty first of *December* 1672, and was Honourably deposited with his noble Ancestors at *Ormskirk*, near *Latham*.

Having a little above taken Notice of the great disorder the late Earl found his Estate in on his coming to the Possession thereof: Give me leave before I proceed further, for the satisfaction of the *Reader* therein, and for his Information of the History and Proceedings of those distracted Times, to lay before him a few Examples of those Oppressions laid upon and suffer'd by this Noble Family, in Manifestation of my Assertion of their Sufferings.

Ormskirk Parish.

Orders Concerning *LATHAM*

WHEREAS there is a great Quantity of Meadow Grounds belonging to the Earl of Derby in *Latham*, and now the Time of the Year importuneth a speedy Course to be taken: This is therefore to require you forthwith to take Notice of it, and to see so much as you can, and the rest to get mow'd, and to set it in Places most convenient, either in Barns or Ricks, and if you cannot set Meadowing whereby to pay the Mowers, or other charges accustomed to be disburs'd formerly: You may repair to me and I shall appoint away, or give you Money to pay all such disbursements, and in so doing this shall be your Warrant: Given under my Hand at *Ormskirk*, *August* the third 1645.

John Ashhurst.

To *Evan Swift* of *Skelsmersdale*, this.

What you can set I cou'd desire you wou'd, but for the rest, I wou'd have the one half given for getting the other.

John Ashhurst.

Ormskirk

Ormskirk Parish.

By Indenture trepartite, dated August 11. in the thirteenth year of King Charles I. between William Earl of Derby and Sir James Stanley Lord Strange of the first part; Elizabeth Lady Stanley Widow, late Wife of Sir Robt. Stanley, Charles Stanley and James Stanley Esqrs. Sons of the said Sir Robt. Stanley of the second part; and Sir Henry Croft and Sir Theobald Gorges Knights of the third part.

RECITING therein an Award made by his Majesty for the ending of Suits and Differences between the said Earl, the said Eliz. Stanley, Charles Stanley and James Stanley, the said Earl and James Ld. Strange, in performance and obedience of the Award for provision of Maintainance for the said Lady, Charles and James Stanley, and the Heirs Male of their Bodies; and in consideration of Love and Affection, covenant by one or more Fines before the end of two Years next following to convey and assure to Sir Henry Croft and Sir Theobald Gorges and their Heirs, the several Mannors of Latham, Burfcough, Childwall & Dalton, with the Appurtenances and other Messuages Lands and Tenements situate in the precincts of Latham, Burfcough, Childwall and Dalton; and also the Capital Messuage or Mansion-house call'd Upton, with it's Appurtenances, in the

Counties of Chester and Lancaster, to several Uses.

Upon the Earl of Derby's delinquency there is now due and in Arrears, (as the Lady Stanley affirms) 698 l. and that her two Sons are not yet at Age; therefore it is desir'd by the said Lady Stanley, that the Arrears due & the growing Rents may be paid her, or that she may have her Deed and Estate allow'd her, notwithstanding the sequestration: And this appears to be the Case. Dec. 1645.

J. BRADSHAW.

Ver. cop. W. Garland.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations.

Die Mer. 24. Dec. 1645.

IN the Case of the Lady Stanley, upon the report of Mr. Bradshaw to whom it was referr'd, a Copy whereof is hereunto annexed, and on full debate of the matter, it is order'd that the said report be confirm'd, and that it be referr'd to the several Committees of the Counties of Cheshire and Lancashire, where the Lands charged with the Yearly Rent demanded by the said Lady lies, to allow her her said Yearly growing Rent, and the Arrearages thereof, being depos'd by the said Lady to be 698 l. according to the rateable proportion of the Lands

158 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

in each County ; or else to permit her to take the benefit of her Order for non-payment thereof.

J. WTLDE.

Ver. cop. examin'd per me R. Vaughan.

Ormskirk Parish.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestration.

Die Merc. 15 Apr. 1646.

UPON the Petition of the Lady *Eliz. Stanley* and the Certificate of the Committee of *Cheshire*, a Copy whereof is hereunto annex'd and attested, it is thought fit and order'd that the Committee of *Lancashire* by whom the Sequestration was made, do either allow and pay unto the Petitioner her Rent and Arrearages due to her, or else to permit and suffer her to enter and distrain upon the Lands, according to her Deed by due Course of Law.

H. PELLAM.

Ent R. Vaughan.

Preston in Com. Lanc.

At the Committee, 28. August, 1647.

IT is order'd that Mr. *Peter Ambrose* shall, at the next sitting of the Committee for Sequestrations, cer-

tifie the true Yearly Value of that part of the Earl of *Derby's* Estate as stands charged with an Annuity or Rent charge of 600 *l.* per Annum, payable to the late Lady *Stanley*, now Countess of *Lincoln*, and her Children; and that she may be at liberty to provide a Farmer for the said Estate, for the Year next coming; he the said Mr. *Peter Ambrose* having had Notice thereof.

Int. E. Wall.

*Ale. Rigby,
R. Cunliffe,
J. Starkie.*

At the Committee Feb. 23. 1645.

WHereas it is inform'd, that the House of *Knowsley* is in decay, and want of reparation, a part of the Leads there being taken off for the publick use at the first leaguer against *Latham*, it is order'd that Mr. *Peter Ambrose* shall view the defects, and what quantity of Lead shall be thought to be wanting for the repair thereof, shall be supply'd with the lead taken off *Latham*, upon certificate under his Hand to the Committee; and it is further order'd that the House of *Knowsley* and the Orchard and Gardens there shall be improv'd to the best benefit of the Common-wealth by the Agents for Sequestration of that Estate, to the end the same may be the better repair'd out of the Profits thereof.

R. Shuttleworth.

At

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 159

At a Committee June 4. 1646.

IT is order'd that Mr. Peter Ambrose and the other Agents for Sequestrations of Derby Hundred, shall permit and suffer Wm. Kyndley and Richard Bradshaw quietly to bear and carry away all such Goods, pipes of Lead, and other Materials formerly belonging to the House of Latham, and as yet remaining there, and contracted and agreed for by the said Mr. Kyndley and Mr. Bradshaw, with John Heywood and others authoriz'd for the Sale of such Goods.

Wm. Knipe,
Nich. Cunliffe,
Robt. Cunliffe,
J. Bradshaw,
John Starkie,
Richd. Albeton.

Ormskirk Parish.

To Mr. Ambrose, an Agent for Sequestrations in Derby Hundred.

Mr. Ambrose.

WE desire you to view Latham House, and to certifie us at your next coming hither whether Cap. Peter Holt hath observ'd his Orders in the demolishing of the said House of Latham, and whether he hath done

any thing but according to his Order, which is all at present from

Your loving Friends

Preston, 29 Apr.

E. Butterworth,
Edw. Rigby,
James Albeton,
J. Bradshaw, Vic.
Richd. Houghton,
Peter Egerton.

Preston,

At the Committee Apr. 23.

IT is order'd that Capt. Peter Holt shall deliver up the House of Latham, together with all the Goods & Materials now remaining and belonging to the same, unto Mr. P. Ambrose upon Monday next, who is hereby requir'd to receive the same accordingly, and to take especial Notice in what Condition the same shall be at the delivery thereof, and likewise to Inventory the Goods which shall be there left, and to Certifie the Committee thereof; that such Course may be taken for disposal of the House and Goods as the Committee shall think fit for the best Benefit of the Common Wealth.

John Starkie,
Edw. Rigby,
E. Butterworth,

J.

*J. Fleetwood,
Richd. Houghton,
G. Ireland,
Peter Egerton,
James Asbeton.*

Intra. N. Aspinwall.

At the Committee May 13th. 1646.

FORASMUCH as Mr. *Richd. Bradshaw* of *Bolton*, hath taken up certain Pipes of Lead belonging to *Latham-House* pretended to be bought by him of one *John Heywood* : It is ordered that Mr. *Peter Ambrose* shall take a view of the said Pipes of Lead so taken up as aforesaid ; and shall Appraise the same and Certifie the true Value thereof to the Committee of the first of *June* next, that then such further Order may be made therein as shall be thought fit.

*Nicholas Cunliffe,
Robert Cunliffe,
Wm. Knipe,
John Starkie,
Richard Asbeton,
Richard Harworth.*

Intra. E. Wall.

Ormskirk Parish.

At the Committee May 13. 1646.

WHEREAS by an Order of the twenty third of *April* last.

it was ordered, that Mr. *Ambrose* shou'd receive the *House* of *Latham*, together with the Goods and Materials, and to Inventory the same Goods which is done accordingly : It is ordered that the said Mr. *Peter Ambrose* shall dispose of the same for the Common Wealth : And whereas divers Goods and Materials mention'd in a Schedule hereunto affix'd, amounting to the Sum of 51 l. 7 s. & 2 d, formerly Sold to *William Kyndley*, *Richard Bradshaw*, *Henry Molyneux*, and *Joseph Moxon*, are as yet remaining there ; it is order'd that they shall forthwith pay unto Mr. *Pet. Ambrose* the said Sum of 51 l. 7 s. 2 d. according to their severall Agreements formerly made, to be disposed of for the publick use, and the said Goods thereupon deliver'd, and not otherwise.

*J. Fleetwood,
Robt. Cunliffe,
Rich. Harworth,
Nic. Cunliffe,
Edw. Rigby.
Wm. Knipe,
John Starkie,
Rich. Albeton.*

Int. N. Aspinwall.

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 161

An Account of what Floors and Wainscot were sold by the Officers put in by
Colonel Booth at Latham-House. Viz.

	l.	s.	d.
In the Eagle-Tower three Floors, in measure 74 Yards and a half each, the two highest at 12 d. per yard, amounting to }	07	09	00
The third Floor 74 yards at 1 s. 2 d. per yard, amounts to - -	04	07	00
The Tower of Madness 25 yards at 12 d. per yard, - - - - -	01	05	00
The Tower at the Kitchen-bridge 1 Floor 34 yards, at 12 d. per	01	14	00
The other Floor 32 yards sold at 4 d. per yard, - - - - -	00	10	08
The little Tower next it two Floors, 15 yards, sold for - - - -	00	16	00
The next Tower to that in the corner two Floors 36 yards sold at	01	16	00
The Chapel Tower, one Floor, 16 yards, sold for - - - - -	01	16	00
In the private Tower 1 Floor 6 yards and half, sold for - - - -	00	06	06
The Floor in the lowest Room, Eagle Tower, 70 yards, sold for	04	01	08
Wainscot of the same Room 159 yards, at 18 d per, - - - - -	16	00	00
The Wainscot in the Room adjoining, 83 yards at 18 d. per - -	06	19	00
The Floor in the same Room 27 yards, at 14 d. per, - - - - -	01	16	00
The Floor in the middle Ward, 111 yards, at 12 d. per - - - -	05	11	00
Total	54	07	10

Preston.

At the Committee 11. June 1646.

To Mr. Peter Ambrose.

G. Ireland,
Peter Egerton,
Rich. Asheton,
J. Fleetwood,
Robt. Cuntiffe.

IT is order'd that those Boards that
have been lately employ'd in the
House at *Latham*, and now taken down
and laid together by Capt. *Holt*, shall
be forthwith carried to *Liverpool*, for
the use of the said Garrison there, ac-
cording as Lieut. Coll. *John Ashurst*
now Governor of the said Garrison
shall think fit.

J. Bradshaw, V.

Ormskirk.

At the Committee April 30, 1647.

It is order'd that Mr. *Pet. Ambrose*
shall upon sight hereof deliver *Edw.*
Chambers Commissary at *Liverpool* one
pair of Gates with the Stoops belong-
ing thereunto, now at *Latham-House*,
for to be employ'd for the use of the

J. Fleetwood,
Richd. Houghton,
G. Ireland,
Peter Egerton,
James Asbeton.

Intra. N. Aspinwall.

At the Committee May 13th. 1646.

FORASMUCH as Mr. Richd. Bradshaw of Bolton, hath taken up certain Pipes of Lead belonging to Latham-House pretended to be bought by him of one John Heywood : It is ordered that Mr. Peter Ambrose shall take a view of the said Pipes of Lead so taken up as aforesaid ; and shall Appraise the same and Certifie the true Value thereof to the Committee of the first of June next, that then such further Order may be made therein as shall be thought fit.

Nicholas Cunliffe,
Robert Cunliffe,
Wm. Knipe,
John Starkie,
Richard Asbeton,
Richard Haworth.

Intra. E. Wall.

Ormskirk Parish.

At the Committee May 13. 1646.

WHEREAS by an Order of the twenty third of April last.

it was ordered, that Mr. Ambrose shou'd receive the House of Latham, together with the Goods and Materials, and to Inventory the same Goods which is done accordingly : It is ordered that the said Mr. Peter Ambrose shall dispose of the same for the Common Wealth : And whereas divers Goods and Materials mention'd in a Schedale hereunto affix'd, amounting to the Sum of 51 l. 7 s. & 2 d, formerly Sold to William Kyndsey, Richard Bradshaw, Henry Molyneux, and Joseph Moxon, are as yet remaining there ; it is order'd that they shall forthwith pay unto Mr. Pet. Ambrose the said Sum of 51 l. 7 s. 2 d. according to their severall Agreements formerly made, to be disposed of for the publick use, and the said Goods thereupon deliver'd, and not otherwise.

Int. N. Aspinwall.

J. Fleetwood,
Robt. Cunliffe,
Rich. Haworth,
Nic. Cunliffe,
Edw. Rigby.
Wm. Knipe,
John Starkie,
Rich. Asbeton.

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 161

An Account of what Floors and Wainscot were sold by the Officers put in by
Colonel Booth at Latham-House. Viz.

	l.	s.	d.
In the Eagle-Tower three Floors, in measure 74 Yards and a half each, the two highest at 12 d. per yard, amounting to }	07	09	00
The third Floor 74 yards at 1 s. 2 d. per yard, amounts to - -	04	07	00
The Tower of Madnes 25 yards at 12 d. per yard, - - - - -	01	05	00
The Tower at the Kitchen-bridge 1 Floor 34 yards, at 12 d. per	01	14	00
The other Floor 32 yards fold at 4 d. per yard, - - - - -	00	10	08
The little Tower next it two Floors, 15 yards, fold for - - - -	00	16	00
The next Tower to that in the corner two Floors 36 yards fold at	01	16	00
The Chapel Tower, one Floor, 16 yards, fold for - - - - -	01	16	00
In the private Tower 1 Floor 6 yards and half, fold for - - - -	00	06	06
The Floor in the lowest Room, Eagle Tower, 70 yards, fold for	04	01	08
Wainscot of the same Room 159 yards, at 18 d per, - - - - -	16	00	00
The Wainscot in the Room adjoining, 83 yards at 18 d. per - -	06	19	00
The Floor in the same Room 27 yards, at 14 d. per, - - - - -	01	16	00
The Floor in the middle Ward, 111 yards, at 12 d. per - - - -	05	11	00
Total	54	07	10

Preston.

At the Committee 11. June 1646.

To Mr. Peter Ambrose.

G. Ireland,
Peter Egerton,
Rich. Asheton,
J. Fleetwood,
Robt. Cuntiffe.

IT is order'd that those Boards that
have been lately employ'd in the
House at *Latham*, and now taken down
and laid together by Capt. *Holt*, shall
be forthwith carried to *Liverpool*, for
the use of the said Garrison there, ac-
cording as Lieut. Coll. *John Asburst*
now Governor of the said Garrison
shall think fit.

J. Bradshaw, V.

Ormskirk.

At the Committee April 30, 1647.

It is order'd that Mr. *Pet. Ambrose*
shall upon sight hereof deliver *Edw.*
Chambers Commissary at *Liverpool* one
pair of Gates with the Stoops belong-
ing thereunto, now at *Latham-House*,
for to be employ'd for the use of the

S s

said

said Garrison, as the Governor thereof shall think fit.

*Peter Egerton,
H. Fleetwood,
Ralph Asketon,
W. Asburst.*

The several Articles above have been abstracted from the Book of Sequestrations for the County of *Lancaster*, and are intended as specimens of the proceedings of those seditious and rebellious times, wherein *Liberty* and *Property* were Words without meaning; the Beggar upon a level with a Lord, and they of the Household dividing the spoil; the two noble Seats of *Latham* and *Knowsley* (spacious enough for Princely Palaces) demolish'd and destroy'd, and the Estates thereto belonging all under Sequestration, and the heavy Load of 600 *l. per Annum* charged upon the first, and several other Mannors before mention'd; all which put together with many other devastations and destructions by the Usurpers, reduc'd the Noble Lord entitled thereto to a narrow and scanty way of Living, untill the Lady *Stanley* aforesaid had married to the Earl of *Lincoln*, and her younger Son *James's* Death.

When the Earl of *Derby* obtain'd an *Act of Parliament* to enable him to Sell several Mannors, Lands, and chief Rents, as *Childwall*, *Little Woolton*, part of *Dalton*, and all *Holland*; with

the chief Rents of many other Mannors and Townships, whereby he rais'd a Sum sufficient to Purchase the Countess of *Lincoln's* Annuity for Life, and her second Son *James's* Annuity from his surviving Brother *Charles*, who was then entitled to the whole; and with the Payment of all Arrears, and securing to the said *Charles* the future Payment of the whole 600 *l. per Annum* upon the Mannor of *Latham*, only he was admitted into the Possession of all the aforesaid Mannors and Townships, Pledg'd for the Payment of the said 600 *l. per Annum*.

All which with some Improvements made by him, descended on his decease to his eldest Son *William* Lord *Strange*, who then commenc'd the ninth Earl of *Derby* of this Family: Who was a Nobleman of Polite Education, great Reading, and strong Capacity, and a kind Landlord to his Tennants, but much Averse to any Offices of Trust or Employments under the Government from the Consideration of his Family Sufferings, by their constant Attachment to it, which induc'd him to Prefer a Country retirement,) as he frequently declared upon many Occasions) before any Honour or Preferments at Court.

He married to his Lady *Elizabeth* Daughter to *Thomas* Earl of *Osborn*, Granddaughter to *James* the old Duke of *Ormond*, and Sister to the late proscrib'd Duke, and by her had Issue

one Son and two Daughters, to wit, *James Lord Strange* who dy'd at *Venice* on his Travels in the twentieth Year of his Age, and unmarried, but his Body was brought to *England* and deposited with his noble and most worthy Predecessors; and his eldest Daughter the Lady *Henrietta* married first to *John Earl of Anglesey* and by him had Issue one Daughter who dy'd very young, and he himself not long after; and to her second Husband she married *John Lord Ashburnham*, and by him had Issue only one Daughter nam'd *Henrietta Bridget* who died about the fourteenth Year of her Age without Issue; and *Elizabeth* his second Daughter died in the eighteenth Year of her Age unmarried.

This Lord, intending to re-edify and adorn the old and famous Seat of *Latham*, erected a sumptuous and lofty new front, and cover'd it in, but did not live to finish it, dying at *Chester* when Mayor thereof in 1702. and also Chamberlain of that City as his Father and Ancestors had been before him, and was nobly interr'd at *Ormskirk*, in the Repository of his Family, and was succeeded by *James* his Brother, then Brigadier *Stanley*, who had been bred up in Martial Discipline from a Youth, by the Heroic Prince of *Orange*, after King *William* the third of *England*, with whom he was in high favour and Esteem; one of his Bed Chamber, and almost constant attendant in waiting upon the Death

of his Brother in 1702: He became Baron *Strange* and the tenth Earl of *Derby* of his Name, soon after which he quitted the Army and was Honour'd with the High Office of Lord *Chancellor* of the *Dutchy* and County *Palatine* of *Lancaster*, and Lord *Lieutenant* and Vice *Admiral* of the same and the Coasts thereof, with the High Office of *Chamberlain* of the City and County *Palatine* of *Chester*, and one of the *Privy Council* to King *William*, Queen *Anne*, and King *George* the I, and Captain of the *Yeomen* of the *Guard* to the last, and Lord of *Man and the Isles*: He commanded a Regiment of *Foot* thro' all King *William's* Wars in *Flanders* and *Ireland*, there being no Battle or Siege but he had a large Share therein; his Body being almost cover'd with Wounds, and twice carried off the Field as a dying Man, but by the goodness of G O D he surmounted all those Evils, and all the hazards and dangers of a Military Life; no Person behaving with greater Courage and Resolution than *Collonel Stanley*, to the Time of his commencing Earl of *Derby*; and then he Generously bestow'd his Regiment upon an old Friend and Brother Officer, and return'd Home to Possess the Noble Estate of his Family, at what Time he was Honour'd with the several Offices of Power, and Trust above mention'd.

But upon the Accession of King *George* the II being grown Aged and Infirm,

and

and unable to bear the fatigues of Public Employments, he retir'd to his Seat of *Knowsley* the Place of his Birth, in the Year 1707 or 1708, and in regard the Building was old and much defac'd under the Usurpation, he resolv'd to do the Honour to his Ancestors of Rebuilding their old Seat after the Modern way, which he Perform'd in a most Suptuous and Beautiful Manner, and in Memory of the unkind and ungenerous Treatment of his Father and Grandfather by King *Charles* the II, caused the following *Inscription* to be Cut in Stone on the Front of it (to wit.) James Earl of D E R B Y Lord of Man and the Isles Grandson of James Earl of D E R B Y by Charlott Daughter of Claud Duke of Tremouille, who was Beheaded at Bolton the fifteenth of October 1651 for Strenuously adhering to King Charles the II, who refus'd a Bill unanimously Pass'd by both Houses of Parliament for Restoring to the Family the Estate which he had lost by his Loyalty to him.

This Lord married *Mary* the only Daughter and Heire's of Sir *William Morley* of *Halnacar* in the County of *Suffex*; by whom he enjoy'd a Plentiful Estate and had Issue by her one only Son nam'd *James*; who liv'd but about three Months, and thereby left him Childless at his decease; which happened at *Knowsley* on the first of February 1735; and from thence convey'd to *Ormskirk* and laid with his

most Eminent and Noble Ancestors in the common Repository of his Family: His Lady still living: He was Born the third of July 1664.

And here let it be observ'd, that by the Death of this Noble Lord without any Issue, the Honour of the Earldom of *Derby* became Extinct in the direct Line, he being the tenth in Succession from *Thomas* Lord *Stanley*, created Earl of *Derby* by King *Henry* the VII, in the first Year of his Reign for his Signal and faithful Services to him and his Country (as before observ'd) in the Year 1485, and on many other remarkable Occasions.

The late Noble Lord we have been here treating of, was by Pattent made Chamberlain of *Chester* for Life, that High Office having been Expir'd in his Family by the Death of his elder Brother Earl *William*, (and is now in the Family of *Cholmandley*), however, when this Lord was in full Life and at the highest Pinacle of Honour, he appears to me to have Possess more Titles of Dignity than any of his Brave and renowned Predecessors; and the Knowledge of these may be as agreeable to the Readers as the Pleasure of Collecting them hath been to me: I have thought it not amiss to relate them in their Order (to wit.)

James Earl of *Derby* Lord *Stanley* and *Strange*, Baron of *Weeton*, Viscount *Kinton*, Lord *Mohun*, *Barnwell*, *Basset* and *Lacy*, Lord Chancellor, and

Lord

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 165

Lord Lieutenant of the Dutchy and County Palatine of *Lancaster*, and Vice Admiral of the same; Lord Chamberlain of the City and County Palatine of *Chester*; Captain of the Yeomen of the Guards; One of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council; and Lord of *Man* and the *Isles*.

And here tho' I have according to Promise, given the Reader the Lineal Succession of the Earls of *Derby* for Ten Generations with their Marriages and Issue; and the Marriages and Issue of their Sons and Daughters; yet, permit me before I Proceed in further *History* to Insert a few Articles come to my Knowledge during my Writing, what hath already Passed, which will tend to make the whole something more Intelligible and Uniform, altho' a little out of due Place, which I flatter my self will be forgiven me as it is intended for the Readers Information.

And first, the most Noble *Margaret* Countess of *Richmond* and Widow to *Edmund* Earl of *Richmond*, and afterwards Wife to *Thomas* the first Earl of *Derby* whom she out liv'd: She died in the Year 1509, and was Inter'd in *Westminster Abbey* with her Royal Ancestors.

Secondly, *William* Earl of *Derby* great Grandfather to the last Earl *James*; was by Pattent of the first of *James* the 1 made Chamberlain of *Chester* for Life; and after this, in the Year 1640 another Pattent Pass'd

joyning *James* Lord *Strange* with his Father for both their Lives, and the Survivor of them.

Thirdly, *William* Earl of *Derby* died in 1642, and was succeeded in the said Office by *James* Lord *Strange* his Son, who continued therein 'till the Lords of *Parliament* remov'd him, and put in their Speaker *Edward* Earl of *Manchester*, who continued to the Year 1647; when the *Commons* thought fit to remove him, and put in *William Lenthel* their Speaker, and *Humphrey Mackworth* of *Shrewsbury* the Vice Chamberlain.

After him in the Year 1654, *John Glinn* was made Chamberlain, and appointed *Phillip Young* of *Shropshire* his Vice Chamberlain: This *John Glinn* was afterwards (as I take it) Sir *John Glinn*, who had upon the Vote of both Houses above mention'd made an Offer of surrendering the Inheritance of *Harden Castle* purchased by him from the Agents of *Sequestration* to *Charles* Earl of *Derby* for a Lease of three Lives, which not being immediately accepted by the said Earl, and his Majesty's refusing his assent to the Bill pass'd by both Houses in his favour; was afterward glad to compound with Sir *John Glinn* for the Property of the said Castle, and granted the same to him and his Heirs, who now enjoy the Inheritance thereof.

And here the Reader may with me observe and lament the hard fate of the late Loyal and Brave Earl of

166 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

Derby's Sufferings and Persecutions in every State of Property, whether in Office for Life or Inheritance, nay even in his Person and Family, his and their Enemies being daily in Hand to swallow them up; who being exalted and set on Fire by unbounded Power, their Teeth became Spears and Arrows, and their Tongues as sharp Swords.

Sometime after this, Earl *Charles* obtain'd by Pattent the Office of Chamberlain of *Chester* for the Life of himself and *William* his Son; upon the decease of whom it rested in the Crown, to the Time the late Earl *James* was favour'd therewith for his Life.

Here followeth a List of the Deaths, and Time of several of the Family hitherto Omitted.

Charlott Countess of *Derby* died in the Year 1664.

Edward Stanley her Son and Brother to *Charles* Earl of *Derby* died in 1664.

Charles Earl of *Derby* her eldest Son died in 1672.

Mary Daughter of *Charles* Earl of *Derby* died in 1674.

Catherine Lady Savage, Daughter to the Lord *Colchester* died in 1687.

James Lord *Strange* Son of *William* Earl of *Derby* died in 1700.

William Earl of *Derby* his Father died in 1702.

Dorothy Helena Rupa Countess Dowager died in 1702.

Charles Stanley fourth Son of *Charles* Earl of *Derby* died in 1715.

Charlott Lady *Colchester* her Daughter died in 1717.

James Earl of *Derby* third Son of *Charles* Earl of *Derby* died in 1735.

Having here brought down and gone thro' the leading Line of the *Ancient* House of *Stanley*, and also the first Collateral Branch from whence sprung the Earls of *Derby*, with what remarks and Observations I had to make thereon: Give me leave to return to their Natural Brother Sir *Oskatel de Latham*, on whom I have before said Sir *Thomas* his Father had settled a competent Estate and given him the Signet of his Family, with the *Eagle* in the Crest, (as I have just before given you an Impression of, In page 25 Numb. 2.) In token of his Love and favour for him, and in Memory of his suppos'd deliverance.

This Foundling being Possess of the Lands and Mannors above mention'd, made choice of *Earlham* for his Seat, and became the Ancestor of the *Lathams* of *Earlham*; whose Progeny continued in a direct Line from him,

without

without any Interruption, untill *Cromwell's* Usurpation.

That *Latham* whose turn it was to be in Possession of the Paternal Estate, following the Fate of that Noble Earl of *Derby* who suffered *Martyrdom* at *Bolton*; and tho' he escaped the Hands of the Executioner, yet, was oblig'd to Secret himself all the remaining Part of his Life from the fury of those Times, when a great part of his Estate within the Power of the *Sequestrators*; with many *Ancient* Deeds and Records that particularly set forth the Origin of the above Crest, and the History of it were all rifled away and Eternally lost.

This unfortunate Gentleman married a Daughter of *Egerton* of *Riddley* in *Lancashire*, (own Sister to the then Barronet of *Bickerstaff's* Lady, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Derby*, by whom he had Issue, one Son and two Daughters; the eldest of which Daughter was never married, and died at *Fulshaw* about the Year 1730, after having liv'd in that Family near forty Years; she arriv'd to an extream old Age, and surprizingly retain'd a right use of all her Senses 'till a few Months before her Death.

It was from this Gentlewoman (says *Mr. Finney*) that I receiv'd the most Authentick Account of the Family she sprung from, and indeed was even a living Oracle to me by a remarkable knowledge she had of Sunday notable Occurrences that happened

in *Cromwell's* Time when she was a young Woman, as I have mention'd before: She was Daughter to that *Latham* that was so severely Treated in *Oliver's* Days; and Sister to the last Male Heir of that Name, whose Father dying before the Restoration; she was left a Minor under the Guardianship of his Mother and two Uncles of *Bickerstaff* and *Riddley*.

And altho' the Estate had suffer'd so much in his Father's Time, yet, he still retain'd the Inheritance of a fair Patrimony tho' incumber'd, but by the provident Care and Prudent Management of his good Mother, before her Son came of Age she entirely discharged his Estate.

He married a Daughter of *Aspburst* of *Aspburst* in *Lancashire* by whom he had Issue three Daughters; (one of which says the Captain) was my Mother, and the only surviving Child of that Gentlewoman the last *Latham* of *Earlham*, and is still living.

As his Father was a steady Royalist and suffer'd both in his Person and Estate for the Cause of his King and Country, so this Gentleman made an early Embarkation into that grand Affair of the Revolution; whereby he expended such large Sums and so far involv'd his Estate thro' an ardent Prosecution of the Common good, that left me (being the next Male Heir by my Mother's side,) nothing more than the Coat of Arms which by Birth Right descended to me, and what

the World cou'd not Alienate : This Gentleman dying without Issue Male ; both the Name and Estate of the *Lathams* of *Earlham* were extinguish'd together.

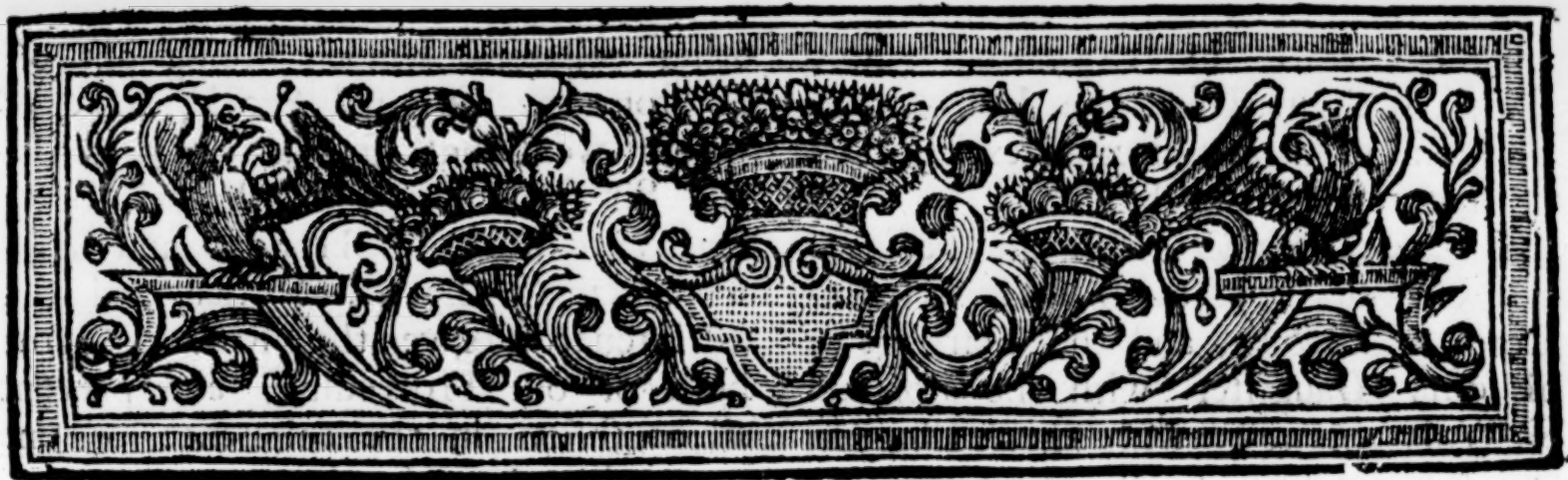
I have often heard my great Aunt say, that *Charles* Earl of *Derby* (successor to that Noble Lord that was Murder'd at *Bolton*,) took particular Notice of her Brother when a Youth and under the care of a Tutor ; and wou'd frequently come to see him, and at proper Times take him with him : That she never heard that Lord when Speaking to him, or of him ; call him by any other Name but the top of his Kin, a Phrase he constantly used on such Occasions.

The Family well knew his Lordship's Reasons for that familiarity ; and it was plain to them, not from their Alliance with *Bickerstaff* ; but from his Lordship's knowledge that this *Latham's* Ancestor was natural Brother to *Isabel* the Heiress of that Name to Sir *Thomas Latham*, and was the only Motive for his Lordship's Appellation.

I have now in my Custody an old Signet that my Aunt used to say had been in the Family two Hundred Years or more, and was esteem'd the Signet given by Sir *Thomas Latham* to his Son Sir *Oskatel* ; the Crest being an *Eagle* with his Wings extended, and looking back as for something she

had lost, or was taken from her as before.

I have also heard my Aunt say, that the Paternal Coat of that Family she sprung from was Painted upon Wood, and as she had been told about a Hundred Years ago ; with the Bearings of the sundry Families they had married into quarter'd therewith, (thus far *Mr. Finney*) of the Family of *Lathams* of *Earlham* descended from that famous Foundling Sir *Oskatel de Latham*, to which I have only to add and observe, that if any Reader should still remain in diffidence of what I have deliver'd with respect to the two branches hitherto treated of, I do assure him that I have with the utmost Care collected and examin'd what I have wrote on this Subject from the best Authorities I cou'd meet with, and am fully satisfied of the Truth and Reality thereof ; and if he will Please to consider with me how many Revolutions this Island has undergone in a few Centuries, then it will appear no wonderment to him that the Members of the National Community have been so extremely distorted by those Convulsions of State, as almost to wipe out of Memory and even History, many notable and remarkable Transactions of the Preceding Ages : Then I say it will appear no wonder to him if he meet with somethings obscurely deliver'd, which he is requested to overlook or amend.



T H E
S E C O N D P A R T
O F T H E
G E N E A L O G I C A L H I S T O R Y
O F T H E
Ancient and Honourable House of
S T A N L E Y.

IN the first Part hereof I have given the Reader the direct and lineal Succession of this most *Ancient House* from their Original, (as far as I am able to discover it) to this present Year 1741.

And have also taken Notice of and describ'd the leading collateral Branch, in the Person of Sir *John Stanley*, whose Successors became Earls of *Derby*, and have lineally deduc'd 'em from him to the demise of *James* the late

170 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

and last Earl, in 1735, by whose Death without Issue, the Honour and Earldom of *Derby* became extinguish'd in that noble Branch.

I have likewise given the Pedigree and Genealogy of Sir *Thomas Latham* Lord of *Latham*, and the Marriage of his only Daughter with the aforesaid Sir *John Stanley*, with their Issue in the leading line, to the time above; together with the History and Descendants of his Natural Son Sir *Oskatel*, which hath so far completed the History proposed; and naturally leads me into a new Scene of proceeding by a lineal and successive description of every

other collateral Branch issuing out of, or from the Original Stock, some of whom went out full as early as the said Sir *John*, but his Branch being highly advanc'd in Honour and Dignity, claim'd the first Notice, and will, as intended, give the Reader a true light of our Proceeding, and prevent all confusion in the coherence of one part with the other.

The first and next Branch in due course, is the Honourable and Worthy House of *Greswithen* in the County of *Cumberland*, whose Original and Descendants are describ'd by the following Printed Table.

Genealogia præclaræ et antiquæ Familiæ de

STANLEY.

William de Stanleigh Lord of Stanleigh in the County of Stafford Esqr.

J O A N, eldest Daughter and one of the Heirs of Sir *Ph. Bamville*, Kt. Ld. of *Stourton*.

WILLIAM of Stanleigh, Lord of Stanleigh & of *Stourton*, he liv'd in the 26. of *Edw. III.*

ALICE, Daughter of *Hugh Massey* of *Timperley*.

John de Stanleigh Lord of Stanleigh and of *Stourton* in *Wirral* in the County of *Chester* Esq. Son and Heir of *William*.

WILLIAM of Stanleigh Junior Ld. of Stanleigh and of *Stourton*, he liv'd in the 10. of *Richd. II.*

MARGERY the Daughter & Heir of *Wm. Hooton* Ld of *Hooton*.

WIL.

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest.

171

WILLIAM of — MARGERY the
Stanleigh Knight Daughter of John
Ld. of Stanleigh Ardern Knight.

WILLIAM of — MARY, the
Stanleigh Esqr. Daughter of Sir
Ld. of Stanleigh, John Savage Kt.
he liv'd in the
to Henry VI.

John Stanleigh — ISABEL Daugh-
the younger Son ter and Heir of
Sir Tho. Latham,
Ld. of Latham.

John Stanleigh — ELIZABETH the
Knight Stewd. Sister of Sir Wil-
of the Houshd. liam Harrington,
to K. Hen. IV. Knight.

Sir Thomas Stanley
Knight, Comptro-
ler of the House-
hold to K. Henry
the VI. who crea-
ted him the first
Baron Stanley. Of
this Thomas are the
Earls of Derby come
the Ld. Monteagle,
and the Stanleys of
Lancashire.

John Stanleigh of
Greswithen in the
County of Cumber-
land, the youngest
Son.

John Stanleigh of
Greswithen Son &
Heir of John; he
liv'd in 10 of Ed.
the III.

Nicholas Stanleigh — CONSTANCE,
Esqr. Son & Heir, Daughter and
he had by his Wife Heir of Thomas
the Mannor of Awstbwaite of
Awstbwaite, now
call'd Dalegarth,

Thomas Stanley Esq.
of Awstbwaite in
the County of Cum-
berland, Son and
Heir, he liv'd in
the 10 of Henry
the VI.

John Stanleigh Gent.
second Son of Hall
Thwaite in County
Cumberland.

William Stanley,
Gentleman, third
Son.

Nich. Stanley, Son
and Heir of Awst-
bwaite, he lived
in the 38 of Hen.
the VI.

Thomas Stanley of
Hall Thwaite.

Thomas

Thomas Stanley — Ann Daughter of
of Dalegarth Esq. | Sir Ri. Huddleston,
Knight.

John Stanley, Son
and Heir.

William Stanley of — Alice, Daughter
Dalegarth Esq. | of Sir R. Duckett
Knight.

Wm. Stanley, Son
and Heir.

Thomas Stanley of — Margaret, the
Dalegarth Esq. | Daughter of J.
Fleming of Ry-
dal, in Com.
Westm. Esq.

Roger Stanley, Son
and Heir.

John Stanley of — Margaret, the
Dalegarth Esq. | Daughter of Tho.
Senhouse Esq.

Thomas Stanley of — Isabel Daughter
Dalegarth Esq. | of John Leak of
Edmonton.

Edward Stanley el- — Anne one of the
dest Son. | two Daughters &
Coheirs of Tho.
Briggs of Cow-
mire in the Cour-
ty of Westmore-
land Esq.

John Stanley Esq. — Mercy Daughter
of Thomas Stan-
ley of Lee in the
County of Sussex
Esq.

Edward Stanley — Isabel eldest Daugh-
ter of Tho. Curwen
of Setto Park Esq.

Christopher Stanley
second Son. —

Thomas Stanley — The Widow of
youngest Son, | Sir James Wytford
Master of the
Mint.

Mary Stanley the
Daughter and sole
Heir married to Sir
Edward Herbert,
Knight, second Son
of William Earl
of Pembroke.

John Stanley of
Arnaby in Com.
Cumb. Gent.

Christopher Stanley,
eldest Son of John
Stanley of Arnaby.

William Stanley.

Thomas Stanley of
Lee in Com. Sussex.

Richard

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 173

Richard Stanley.

William Stanley.

Thomas Stanley.

John Stanley.

John Stanley Esq. — Dorothy Daughter
of Edward Holt
of Wiggan in Com.
Lanc. Gent.

Thomas Stanley

died without Issue.

Edward Stanley
died young.

Richard Stanley.

William Stanley,
died young.

Isabel Stanley mar-
ried to Wm. Copley,
of Gosforth Hall in
Com. Cumb. Gent.

Barbara Stanley,
died Unmarried.

Dorothy Stanley
married to Robert
Maundesley of Mau-
desley in Com. Lanc.
Esquire.

Edward Stanley
Unmarried.

John Stanley died
without Issue.

Marmaduke Stanley
died without Issue.

Edward Stanley — Mildred Daughter
Esqr. of the right Rev.
Sir George Fleming,
Bart. Ld. Bp. of
Carlisle.

Catherine Stanley

Dorothy Stanley.

John Stanley Rec-
tor of Workington,
married Clara the
Daughter of —
Philipson of Call-
gerth in Com. West.
Gent.

John Stanley died young.

Edward Stanley.

Jane Stanley.

Clara Stanley.

Thomas Stanley di-
ed unmarried.

William Stanley di-
ed young.

Holt Stanley Lieu-
tenant in Brigadier

General

174 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

General *Wentworth's*
Regiment of Foot,
Unmarried.

Richard died Unmarried.

Dorothy Stanley,
married *Huddleston*
Park of Whitbeck,
Com. *Cumb.* Gent.

Isabel Stanley mar-

ried *John Kilpatrick*
of *Whitehaven* in the
County of *Cumberl.*
Gent.

Loveday Stanley Unmarried.

Elizabeth Stanley mar-
ried *Richard Cook* of
Camerton in the Coun-
ty of *Cumberland* Esq.

* * I have to observe farther of *Thomas Stanley* Master of the Mint, that
* *Sr. Edward Herbert* younger Son to *Wm. Herbert* Earl of *Pembroke* mar-
ried *Mary* the Daughter and sole Heir of *Thomas Stanley* of *Standon* in the Coun-
ty of *Hertford* Esq. in the Year 1570, youngest Son of *Thomas Stanley* of *Dale-*
garth in the County of *Cumberland* Esquire.

T H E P E D I G R E E and P O S T E R I T Y O F

Sir Thomas Stanley,

Second Son to Sir *John Stanley* the first, by
Isabel de LATHAM.

THIS Gentleman married to his Lady *Maud* the only Daughter of and Heir to Sir *John Ardern* of *Elford*, in the County of *Stafford*, to whom he became Possess'd of a fine Seat and Plentiful Fortune, and made that the residence of the Family whilst the Male Line continu'd, who made a most Eminent Figure in Military Life : By his Lady he had Issue a Son nam'd *John* who succeeded him in Honour and Estate.

Sir

Sir *John Stanley* successor to his Father Sir *Thomas*, married three Wives, but by the two first had no Issue living at the Time of his third Marriage, which was to *Douce* the Daughter of *Leigh* of *Baggaley*, by whom he had one Son nam'd *John*.

Sir *John* the Son of the above Sir *John* had Issue a Son nam'd *Humphrey* but by whom Record as well as History are both Silent farther than that the said Sir *John* died in the Year 1509 and was succeeded by his said Son.

Sir *Humphrey Stanley* being a Martial Man of great Experience, was sent by King *Henry* the VII in the Year 1495, against *John* Lord *Audley* and other Oposers of that Prince, assembl'd on Black Heath in *Kent*, where he entirely defeated them, but died that Year, leaving a Son and Heir called Sir *John Stanley* of *Pipe*.

Sir *John Stanley* of *Pipe* married to *Margaret* the Daughter of Sir *Thomas Gerrard*, and by her had Issue two Daughters only, by which the Male Line of this most worthy House was extinguished.

But the elder Daughter marrying to one *Roger Stanley* of *Alderley* in the County of *Chester*, had Issue by him a Son named *Roger*, and stiled *Roger Stanley* of *Alderley* in the County of *Chester*.

Roger Stanley, Son of the first *Roger* married *Jane* the Daughter of *J. Clarke* of the County of *York* and by her had a Son nam'd *John*, and stild *John Stanley* of *Alderley* in the County of *Chester*.

John, the Son of the above *Roger*, afterwards Sir *John Stanley* of *Alderley* in the County of *Chester*, married *Mary* the Daughter of *Marbery*, and by her had Issue two Sons, to witt, *Thomas* and *Edward*.

Sir *Thomas* the elder Brother stiled Sir *Thomas Stanley* of *Nether Alderley* in the County of *Chester*, married *Elizabeth* Daughter to Sir *Peter Warburton* Esq. and by her had Issue a Son nam'd *Thomas*.

Sir *Edward*, the younger Brother was a Martial Man, and received the honour of Knighthood in the Low Countries for his great Services perform'd there, but was afterwards slain in *Ireland* in the Year 1586. And,

Sir *Thomas* his elder Brother by Mrs. *Warburton* succeeded his Father and had Issue a Son named *Thomas*, but by whom I am not inform'd further than that Sir *Thomas* the Son of the above Sir *Thomas* had also a Son named *James*, but by whom I cannot yet discover.

James, the Son of the above Sir *Thomas* I conceive to be the present

Sir *James Stanley* of *Alderley* now in full Life, 1741, but have not been favoured by the Family with any Account thereof, altho' requested.

The Genealogy and Issue of Sir John Stanley II.

SIR *Thomas Stanley*, the only Son of Sir *John* abovesaid by Mrs. *Harrington*, was Comptroller of the Household to King *Henry* the VI, who appointed him *Ld. Lieutenant of Ireland* as his Grandfather had been : He married to his Lady one of the Daughters and Coheirs of Sir *Robert Gousbell* and by her had Issue three Sons ; *Thomas*, *John*, and *James*, of all which in their Order after acquainting the Reader that he was by the same King created *Ld. Stanley*, and from him sprung the Earls of *Derby* his Posterity and Successors.

Thomas his eldest Son succeeded him in the Honour and Lordship of *Stanley*, and was by King *Henry* the VII created *Earl of Derby*, the further History of whose Life and memorable Actions we have fully related in the first Part of this Book.

John Stanley second Son of the said Lord *Stanley*, married *Elizabeth* the Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Wever Esq.* and had Issue by her a Son stil'd *Thomas Stanley* of *Wever Esq.* and *James* his third Son was *Arch Deacon* of *Chester*.

Thomas Stanley of *Wever* and Son of *John Stanley* abovesaid, married to a Daughter of *Thomas Loversedge* of *Wheelock Esq.* and by her had a Son nam'd *Thomas Stanley* of *Wever*.

Thomas Stanley the Son of the above *Thomas* by Mrs. *Loversedge*, married one of the Daughters of *Tho. Davenport Esq.* and by her had three Sons, *Thomas John* and *Ralph*.

Thomas the eldest Son in 1580 married *Ursula*, Sister to Sir *Hugh Cholmondeley* and by her had a Son nam'd *Ralph*.

John

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 177

John his Brother married to a Daughter of - - - - *Ward* Esq.

And *Ralph* the third Brother married to a Daughter of - - - - *Holland* of *Holland* in the County of *Lancaster* Esquire.

Ralph Stanley of *Wever* by Mrs. *Cholmondley* married *Margaret* the Daughter of *John Masterfon* of *Namptwich* Esq. and by her had Issue two Sons *Thomas*, and *Ralph*, and one Daughter nam'd *Mary*.

Thomas Stanley eldest Son of *Ralph*

four Years old in 1580, and died in 1605, Aged twenty nine Years: He married *Elizabeth* the Daughter of — *Warburton* Esq. and by her had one Son nam'd *Thomas*.

Thomas the Son of the last *Thomas* and Grandson of *Ralph*, Stil'd *Thomas Stanley* of *Alderley* Esq. 1637, married *Elizabeth* the Daughter of *James Pitts* of *Kere* Esq. of the County of *Wigorn* alias *Worcester*; but what Issue he had by her I am not Inform'd, but take this to be the Pedigree and Genealogy of the *Stanleys* of *Park* in, or near *Alderley*.

THE GENEALOGY and POSTERITY OF

Peter Stanley Esquire.

Second Son of Sir *William Stanley* of *HOOTON* by
Ann the Daughter of Sir *James HARRINGTON*.

T HIS Gentleman was the next *Cumberland*, of the Honourable and Collateral Branch to that of Spreading Family of *Hooton* in *Wirral*, *Dalegarth* in the County of (but the Copy being mislaid I was
Y y oblig'd

178 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

oblig'd to Postpone it to this Time : He married to his Wife *Elizabeth* the Daughter and Heir of *James Scaesbrick* of *Moor-Hall* Esq. in the Parish of *Aughton* by *Margaret* his Wife, the only Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Atherton* of *Bickerstaff*, and by her had Issue four Sons and two Daughters ; to wit, *Thomas*, *James*, *Robert*, *Edw.* and *Bridget* and *Mary* his Daughters, of all which in their Order.

But first give me leave to acquaint my Readers that the said *Pet. Stanley* the Father was an eminent Royalist, and join'd his Interest and Force with that of his noble Relation *James* Earl of *Derby*, and shar'd with him greatly in the Fury and Violence of those unhappy Times, being imprison'd and his Estate Sequester'd, to the great Impoverishment and loss of himself and Family ; and altho' he escap'd with Life was greatly reduc'd to the Time of the happy Restoration : As by the following Address of his six Children to those Disposers of other Mens Fortunes at their Pleasure (to witt.)

Wigan in Com. Lanc.

By the Commissioners for Sequestration the 14. February 1650.

UPON the Petition of *Thomas*, *James*, *Robert*, *Edward*, *Bridget*, and *Mary* Stanleys, Sons and

Daughters of *Mr. Peter Stanley* : Desiring a fifth Part of their Father's Estate towards their Maintainance, and that it may be set forth in Specie or Particulars : It is therefore order'd that the Agents for Sequestration where the Petitioners Father's Estate lieth, shall allow unto the Petitioners one full fifth Part of their said Father's Estate together with the Arrears thereof due since the 24. of December 1649, deducting a due Proportion for all Leys and Taxations, and observing the Instructions concerning fifth Parts.

P. HOLT,
G. PIGOT.

Intra, *Edw. Wall*.

The fifth Part of the said *Peter's* Estate being obtain'd by his Children as aforesaid, *Peter* their Father died, and was Buried in his own Chancel at *Ormskirk* the 24th. of *July* 1652, and was succeeded by *Edward* his Son, who in his Father's Life-time married the only Daughter and Heir of ----- *Houghton* of *Gousnarch* Esq. and by her had Issue several Sons and Daughters, the eldest whereof was *Peter Stanley*.

The said *Peter Stanley* married a Daughter of ----- *Wolfall* of *Wolfall* Esq. and by her had three Sons (to witt.) *Edward*, *Thomas*, and *William*, but how his younger Sons were

disposed

disposed of in the World I cannot discover, nor who his Daughters married.

But find that *Edward* his eldest Son married the only Daughter and Heir of - - - *Gerrard* of *Aughton* Esq. by whom he had two Sons *William* and *James*; *William* his eldest Son died young, and was Buried in his Father's Chapel at *Ormskirk*.

And was succeeded by *James* his second Son, who had Issue a Son named *Edward*, but by whom I cannot discover: Also two Daughters *Ann* and *Elizabeth*, and the said *James* the Father died in the Year 1653, and was Buried in his own Chapel the first of *January* that Year at *Ormskirk*.

Ann his eldest Daughter married to *Richard Wolfall* of *Wolfall* Esq. but by him had no Issue, and died in the Year 1730 Aged eighty Years and upwards; and *Elizabeth* her younger Sister died unmarried, and whether *Edw.* their Brother ever married or to whom I am not inform'd of, for since the taking away the Court of *Wards* in the Time of King *Charles* the II, all History of Families and their Predecessors and Lineal Successors are laid aside in the *Heralds* Offices where they were wont to be Preserv'd, and nothing is now more to be found or met with but what the *Parish Registers* contain of the Birth or Death of such a Person at such a Time &c.

T H E

GENEALOGICAL HISTORY,

O F T H E

Barons of Strange

Of Knocking in SALOP.

THE History and full description of this very Ancient and Ho-

nourable Family, will, from it's long duration and many Intermarriages with

the

the leading Nobility, be attended with much difficulty, in giving the Reader a true and intelligible Idea thereof, in-
somuch that I find my self constrain'd to introduce it by that of the Earls Palatine of *Chester*, without which (as I conceive) he will never rightly apprehend how the Family of *Derby* became entitl'd to, and dignified with the several Honours I have annex'd to it in the History of *James* the last Earl of that honourable House.

The Earls Palatine of **CHESTER.**

THE first whereof was *Hugh Lupus* Nephew to *William* the Conqueror, who gave to him the City and County of *Chester* and conferr'd upon it the Honour and Dignity of a County Palatine, with Barons under him, and a Chamberlain or Chancellor of all his Courts; with all other proper Officers attendant thereon as a Principality.

Richard the eldest Son of *Hugh Lupus* was second Earl of *Chester*, but being accidentally drown'd continu'd not long in that Honour.

The third Earl was *John Mohun*, who had married *Margaret* Sister to *Hugh Lupus* stil'd Countess of *Cumberland*, by whom he had a Son named *Randulph*, and was succeeded by him.

Randulph Bobun his Son by *Margaret* Countess of *Cumberland* commenc'd the fourth Earl of *Chester* in the 21. Year of *Henry* the I 1120, and died in the Year 1130, and was succeeded by his Son *Randulph*.

Randulph the second of that Name and Son of the former, was the fifth Earl of *Chester* and continu'd to the Year 1152, and dyeing that Year was succeeded by *Hugh* call'd *Kevelock* his Son as sixth Earl of *Chester*, who had the Misfortune to be taken Prisoner but ransom'd in the Year 1174, and died in the Year 1180, leaving Issue one Son and four Daughters.

And was succeeded by *Randulph* his Son Sirnam'd *Blundevile*, who was the seventh and last Earl of *Chester* of the *Lupus* Line, but had conferr'd upon him the Earldom of *Lincoln*, and died in the Year 1232, and was Buried with his Ancestors at *Chester*,

When *Maud* the eldest Daughter of *Hugh* call'd *Kavelock* Earl of *Chester* had married to *David* Son to the King of *Scots*, who died in 1219, and left Issue a Son nam'd *John* Sirnam'd

Scot,

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 181

Scott, who was also Earl of *Chester* in right of his Mother, but died in the Year 1237, by which the Earldom of *Chester* expir'd with him.

By King *Henry* the third's taking that Earldom into his own Hands, & annexing it to the Crown, (as being too popular in the Hands of a Subject) from which time the King's eldest Son has been stiled Earl of *Chester*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Prince of *Wales*. Now if any Reader here has a Curiosity to know the further particulars of the Earls of *Chester*, I must refer him to their History, and proceed to shew the Occasion I had to bring them in by way of introduction to the History of the Barons of *Stanley*.

By informing the Reader that *Hawisse* the fourth Daughter of *Hugh Bohun* alias *Kevelock* Earl of *Chester* married to *Robert* Lord *Quinzey* Earl of *Lincoln* descended Lineally from *Robert* Lord *Quinzey*, who came into *England* with *William* the Conqueror.

This *Robert* Lord *Quinzey* Earl of *Lincoln* had Issue by *Hawisse* his Wife two Daughters; *Margaret* the eldest Daughter married to *John Lacy* Baron of *Halton*.

And the second Daughter married to *Hugh Audley* Baron of *Healey Castle* in the County of *Stafford*, a near Relation to the House of *Stanley*.

John Lacy Baron of *Halton* had Issue by *Margaret* his Wife the eldest Daughter and one of the Coheirs of the said *Robert* Lord *Quinzey* a Son nam'd *Edmund*, who succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate.

This *Edmund* was likewise Baron of *Halton*, and married *Isabel* the Daughter of the Marquis of *Saluce*, by whom he had Issue a Daughter nam'd *Elinor*, who married to *Ebulo* Ld. *Strange* of *Knocking*, who had Issue by her in 1335, temp. *Edward* the III a Son named *Robert*, whose Mother *Elinor* dying soon after, *Ebulo* Lord *Strange* his Father married to his second Wife *Alice* the Daughter and Heir of *Henry Lacy* Earl of *Lincoln* and Widow of *Thomas Plantaganet* Earl of *Lancaster*, who died in the Year 1322, as by Mr. *Mills*, page 945, and Mr. *Tork*, page 193.

Robert Lord *Strange* the Son of *Ebulo* aforesaid succeeded his Father in the Barronies of *Strange* of *Knocking*, and of *Halton*, and married to his Wife one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Thomas* Lord *Basset*, by whom he had Issue a Son nam'd *Roger*.

Roger Lord *Strange* the Son of the above *Robert* married the only Daughter and Heir of *Hugh* Lord *Barnwell*, by whom he had Issue a Son named *John*.

the leading Nobility, be attended with much difficulty, in giving the Reader a true and intelligible Idea thereof, in-
somuch that I find my self constrain'd to introduce it by that of the Earls Palatine of *Chester*, without which (as I conceive) he will never rightly apprehend how the Family of *Derby* became entitl'd to, and dignified with the several Honours I have annex'd to it in the History of *James* the last Earl of that honourable House.

The Earls Palatine of **CHESTER.**

THE first whereof was *Hugh Lupus* Nephew to *William* the Conqueror, who gave to him the City and County of *Chester* and conferr'd upon it the Honour and Dignity of a County Palatine, with Barons under him, and a Chamberlain or Chancellor of all his Courts; with all other proper Officers attendant thereon as a Principality.

Richard the eldest Son of *Hugh Lupus* was second Earl of *Chester*, but being accidentally drown'd continu'd not long in that Honour.

The third Earl was *John Mohun*, who had married *Margaret* Sister to *Hugh Lupus* fil'd Countess of *Cumberland*, by whom he had a Son named *Randulph*, and was succeeded by him.

Randulph Bobun his Son by *Margaret* Countess of *Cumberland* commenc'd the fourth Earl of *Chester* in the 21. Year of *Henry* the I 1120, and died in the Year 1130, and was succeeded by his Son *Randulph*.

Randulph the second of that Name and Son of the former, was the fifth Earl of *Chester* and continu'd to the Year 1152, and dyeing that Year was succeeded by *Hugh* call'd *Kevelock* his Son as sixth Earl of *Chester*, who had the Misfortune to be taken Prisoner but ransom'd in the Year 1174, and died in the Year 1180, leaving Issue one Son and four Daughters.

And was succeeded by *Randulph* his Son Sirnam'd *Blundevile*, who was the seventh and last Earl of *Chester* of the *Lupus* Line, but had conferr'd upon him the Earldom of *Lincoln*, and died in the Year 1232, and was Buried with his Ancestors at *Chester*,

When *Maud* the eldest Daughter of *Hugh* call'd *Kavelock* Earl of *Chester* had married to *David* Son to the King of *Scots*, who died in 1219, and left Issue a Son nam'd *John* Sirnam'd

Scot,

Scott, who was also Earl of *Chester* in right of his Mother, but died in the Year 1237, by which the Earldom of *Chester* expir'd with him.

By King *Henry* the third's taking that Earldom into his own Hands, & annexing it to the Crown, (as being too popular in the Hands of a Subject) from which time the King's eldest Son has been stiled Earl of *Chester*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Prince of *Wales*. Now if any Reader here has a Curiosity to know the further particulars of the Earls of *Chester*, I must refer him to their History, and proceed to shew the Occasion I had to bring them in by way of introduction to the History of the Barons of *Stanley*.

By informing the Reader that *Hawisse* the fourth Daughter of *Hugh Bobun* alias *Kevelock* Earl of *Chester* married to *Robert* Lord *Quinzey* Earl of *Lincoln* descended Lineally from *Robert* Lord *Quinzey*, who came into *England* with *William* the Conqueror.

This *Robert* Lord *Quinzey* Earl of *Lincoln* had Issue by *Hawisse* his Wife two Daughters; *Margaret* the eldest Daughter married to *John* *Lacy* Baron of *Halton*.

And the second Daughter married to *Hugh* *Audley* Baron of *Healey* Castle in the County of *Stafford*, a near Relation to the House of *Stanley*.

John *Lacy* Baron of *Halton* had Issue by *Margaret* his Wife the eldest Daughter and one of the Coheirs of the said *Robert* Lord *Quinzey* a Son nam'd *Edmund*, who succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate.

This *Edmund* was likewise Baron of *Halton*, and married *Isabel* the Daughter of the Marquis of *Saluce*, by whom he had Issue a Daughter nam'd *Elinor*, who married to *Ebulo* *Ld. Strange* of *Knocking*, who had Issue by her in 1335, temp. *Edward* the III a Son named *Robert*, whose Mother *Elinor* dying soon after, *Ebulo* Lord *Strange* his Father married to his second Wife *Alice* the Daughter and Heir of *Henry* *Lacy* Earl of *Lincoln* and Widow of *Thomas* *Plantaganet* Earl of *Lancaster*, who died in the Year 1322, as by Mr. *Mills*, page 945, and Mr. *York*, page 193.

Robert Lord *Strange* the Son of *Ebulo* aforesaid succeeded his Father in the Barronies of *Strange* of *Knocking*, and of *Halton*, and married to his Wife one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Thomas* Lord *Basset*, by whom he had Issue a Son nam'd *Roger*.

Roger Lord *Strange* the Son of the above *Robert* married the only Daughter and Heir of *Hugh* Lord *Barnwell*, by whom he had Issue a Son named *John*.

182 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

John Lord Strange the Son of the above *Roger* by the Lady *Barnwell*, married to *Maud* the Daughter of *J. Lord Mohun*, by whom he had Issue a Son named *Richard*. The said *Ld. Mohun* had two Sisters, *Phillippa* who married *Edward Duke of York*, and *Elizabeth* married to *Wm. Montague*, Earl of *Salisbury*.

Richard Lord Strange, the Son of the above *John* married to his Lady the Daughter of *Sir Reynold Cobham*, of *Scarborow* in the County of *York*, by whom he had a Son called *John Lord Strange*, the Son of *Richard*.

John Lord Strange the Son of *Rich.* married to *Jacoline*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Richard Woodville Earl Rivers*, and Sister-in-law to King *Edward the IV*, and by her had Issue one Daughter only, call'd *Jane*, and sole Heir to the Barronies of *Strange* and *Mohun*.

This Lady *Jane* married to *Sir Geo. Stanley*, the eldest surviving Son of *Thomas* the first Earl of *Derby*, who had Issue by her three Sons and two Daughters, *Elizabeth* and *Elinor*; he died in his Father's life time.

When *Thomas* his eldest Son succeeded him in the Barronies of *Strange*, *Mohun*, *Barnwell*, *Basset* and *Lacy*, & upon his Grandfather's Death succeeded him in the Earldom of *Derby*, as before set forth.

John the second Son of *George Ld. Strange* died without Issue.

But *James* his third Son had Issue one Son named *George*, but by whom History and Record are silent on that head, but very full in the Character of his Merit, Valour, and Military Performances, being thereby advanced to the Honour and Dignity of *Kt. Marshal of Ireland*, and the common Ancestor of the House of *Grange Gorman* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*. *Barlow's Hist.* But of this Gentleman more hereafter.

Sir George Stanley call'd the black *Stanley* (whom I have just before mention'd) was the Son of *James Stanley Esqr.* second Son of *George Ld. Strange*.

This Gentleman was a most Martial and valiant Man in the Field, and a wise Councillor in the Closet; his boldness and resolution in Action were not to be withstood; he was an utter Enemy to the *Irish*, insomuch that his Name was a terror to them, and when he engag'd them their Cry was

Pagh Chrish saave me cramachree,

And happy was he that could get away soonest. None came thither before him more hardy, nor expos'd himself to more Danger nor hazards of Life than he; untill he had fully reduc'd the rebellious Sons of that Nation to the King his Master's Obedience, for which

he was greatly honour'd and esteem'd, and had for his Bravery and eminent Services conferr'd upon him the High Office of Knight Marshal of *Ireland*, which he long enjoy'd, and executed with the greatest honour and commendation, and was a great addition to his Worth and Memory. He became the founder and common Ancestor of the *Stanleys* of *Grange Gorman* in that Kingdom, whose Posterity are still subsisting in the Person of Sir *John Stanley*, one of the honourable Commissioners of his Majesty's Customs, *London*; and upon his decease in a good Old Age and lasting reputation, he was interr'd by his very great and honourable Relation Sir *John Stanley* the I. whose Memory (says my Author, the right Rev. *Thomas Stanley*, Lord Bp. of *Sodor and Man*) ought never to be forgot.

The next collateral branch falling in course, is the Issue left by the great Sir *Wm. Stanley* who suffer'd Death in the Reign of King *Henry VII*, whose Personal History hath been fully related; but hath not yet related that of his Posterity, of whom I am able to discover no more than one Son, named *William*, who married *Jane* the sole Daughter and Heir of Sir *Geoffrey Massey* of *Tatton* in the County of *Chester*, but what Issue he had by this Lady, or how long this branch continued, I cannot discover.

The next collateral branch I meet with is Stiled Sir *Edward Stanley* of *Eusbam* in the County of *Oxford*.

This Gentleman was the only Son of Sir *Thomas Stanley*, second Son to *Edward* Earl of *Derby* by *Margaret* one of the Daughters and Coheirs of Sir *George Vernon* of *Haddon* in the County of *Derby*, and had the above Estate, with others settled upon him in remainder, after his Father and Mother, by his said Grandfather *Edwd.*

Who this Gentleman married I am not inform'd, but find that he did marry and had Issue three Daughters, to wit, *Petronella*, *Frances*, and *Venetia*; but no Issue Male, by which this branch became extinguish'd in the *Stanley* Family; and, as I am inform'd, the Estate also, by division amongst the said Daughters and their Issue.

In the next Place I find that *Henry* Earl of *Derby* and Successor to the aforesaid Earl *Edward* had a natural Son call'd *Francis Ferdinand* on whom he settl'd *Whittle* in the Parish of *Bury* where he afterwards liv'd, and also *Broughton* near *Manchester*: Who he married I cannot be inform'd, but find at his Death he left Issue a Son named *Henry* who morgag'd *Broughton* to *James Cheetham* of *Turton* Esquire; and that *George Cheetham* of *Smedley* Esq. paid of the said Morgage and Purchased the said Mannor of *Broughton*.

ton with its appurtenances from the said *Henry Stanley*, who 'tis commonly reported married a Daughter of the aforefaid *Peter Stanley*; or in other Words, that a Daughter of *Peter Stanley* married one of the *Stanleys* of *Latham*, but which of them I cannot discover.

The next collateral branch I meet with of the whole Blood is Sir *Robt. Stanley*, second Son to *Wm. Earl of Derby*, and younger Brother to *James* the Martyr. He married *Elizabeth* one of the Daughters of the *Ld. Widdrington*, and by her had Issue two Sons *Charles* and *James*; *James* the second Son died without Issue, but *Charles* the elder Brother had Issue a Son named *William*, and that the said *Charles* is long since dead, and that *William* his Son likewise died without Issue about the Year 1691 or 1692, whereby this branch became extinct.

The next and last collateral branch I have to treat of issuing out of this Ancient and Honourable House, as far as I can collect or be inform'd, is the noble Lady *Emelia Stanley*, the third Daughter to *James Earl of Derby* by his renowned and most eminent Lady *Charlotte de la Tremouille*.

This Lady married to *John Earl of Athol*, afterwards Marquis of *Athol*, by whom he had Issue a Son born at

Knowsley the 24 of *February*, 1659, and was baptiz'd by the Name of *John* the 8th. of *March* following.

Also a Daughter born at *Knowsley* the second day of *April*, and baptiz'd the fixth of the same Month, by the Name of *Charlotte*.

Also another Son born at *Knowsley* the eighth day of *May*, and was baptiz'd by the Name of *James*, the 21. Day of *May* 1663.

Thus far of this noble branch from whom his Grace *James* the present D. of *Athol* is descended, who being the last and most Noble remainder of the very Ancient and Honourable House of *Stanley*, and also possessed of the most Princely branch of their extensive Fortune. The Reader may justly expect I should give him the Genealogical History of this most Noble House, otherwise he may remain a Stranger to the Antiquity and Honour of it, and that by their Intermarriages therewith the honour of the House of *Stanley* was not diminished, which I shall endeavour to manifest in the clearest & fullest manner I am enabled from Manuscript, History, and Record.

* *Murray*, in Latin *Moravia*, is one of the North-eastern Shires of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, of great extent from East to West; on the North is has

* From the great Hist. Geog. and Poetical Dictionary

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 185

the German Ocean, and Murray Frith; on the East *Bachin*; on the South *Athol* and *Marr*; and on the West *Loquabar*. It is in length ninety Scotch Miles, and in it's greatest breadth thirty Miles; the principal Town is *Elgin*, an ancient Bishop's See, under the Arch Bishop of St. *Andrews*, but is commonly stiled Bishop of *Murray*, and not of *Elgin*.

Murray is one of the Ancientest as well as most Numerous House in *Scotland*: Some Historians write that they derive their Original from *Germany*, and from that part of it call'd *Moravia*; however that be, it is agreed that they first planted in that part of *Scotland* called the Shire or County of *Murray*, to which they gave Name; but what follows can be instructed for Histories, Records, and Charters.

The Family of *Tullibardine* has been reputed chief of this Name, which is now in the Person of *John* Marquis of *Athol*, 1694, this Family being united with that of *Athol*, by his Grandfather *William* Earl of *Tullibardine*'s marriage with *Dorothy* eldest Daughter of *John* Stuart the fifth Earl of *Athol*: The Marquis's first Predecessor of the Family of *Tullibardine* was *Congal* who got the Barony of *Tullibardine* with his Wife *Ada*, from *Robert* Earl of *Strathern*, which was confirm'd to 'em by a Charter from King *Alexander* the II 1234, which Charter is still extant

and is dated at *Scoon* April the tenth; the Witnesses *Willm.* Arch-Bishop of *Glasgow* Chancellarius; *Alexander* Abbot of *Melrofs*; *Alexander* Abbot of *Couper*.

The Grandaughter of *Congal* call'd also *Ada*, had the Barony of *Tullibardine* confirm'd to her by another Charter, which relates her being married to Sir *Wm. Murray*, Son to Sir *Malcolm Murray*, who was second Son to *Murray* of *Bothwell*. Sir *Wm.* had by this Wife Sir *Malcolm*, who succeeded him in the Barony of *Tullibardine*, which continues in the same Name and Family, by a direct line of Heirs Male, being ratified and confirm'd by Charters from several succeeding Kings.

Murray of *Bothwell*'s eldest Son call'd *Thomas*, had an only Daughter, married to *Archibald Black* the Earl of *Douglas*, and his third Son call'd *Andrew* was Father to that *Andrew* who married the Sister of King *Robt. Bruce*, and was Governor of *Scotland* in the troublesome times of K. *David Bruce*'s minority; and there is yet remaining on the Castle of *Bothwell* the *Murray*'s Arms cut in Stone, as the Family of *Tullibardine* still bears.

Buchanan and *Spotswoods* Histories mention Sir *William Murray* of *Tullibardine* offering himself to accept the Challenge of the Earl of *Bothwell* af-

186 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

ter refusing of his Brother at the Head of Queen *Mary's* Army near *Musleborough*, for deciding the Truth of that Earl's being guilty of the Murder of King *Henry* who was Husband to the said Queen. This Sir *William* married *Jane* Daughter of the Lord *Graham*, by whom he had Sir *John* afterwards Earl of *Tullibardine* and five Daughters; the Lady *Arabella* Countess of *Marr*, Lady *Clakmanan*, Lady *Abercarny*, Lady *Rosyth*, and Lady *Fordell Henderson*.

Sir *John Murray* created Earl of *Tullibardine* by King *James* the VI, married *Catherine Drummond* Daughter to the Lord *Drummond*, and had by her afterwards *Wm* Earl of *Tullibardine*, *Patrick* and *Mungo*, who was created Viscount of *Stormont*, and five Daughters. *Ann* Countess of *Kinghorn* now *Strathmore*; the Lady *Grant*, Lady *Wanchton*, Lady *Gleneagles*, and Lady *Belnagowan*.

In this Sir *John's* time the Peace of the Country being disturb'd by depredations, and there happening also some differences amongst those of the Name of *Murray*, they had a general Meeting, wherein they agreed that Sir *John* should be Arbitrator of all their differences, and determine all their Causes, as well Civil as Criminal; and obliged themselves to assist him when requir'd, in freeing the Country from the Depredations, against whom he al-

so obliged himself to protect them.

This Paper is subscrib'd by Sir *Andrew Murray* of *Arngothie*, *Murray* of *Abercarny*, and most of the considerable heads of the Family, dated at *Tullibardine* 1586.

Wm. the eldest Son of the said Sir *John Murray* Earl of *Tullibardine*, being accidentally with several Gentlemen of his Name at a Wedding in *Perth*, when *John* Earl of *Gowry* was kill'd in 1600; did, with their assistance rescue King *James* the VI from the danger he was in by a Tumult of the Inhabitants after the death of the said Earl, who had been their Provost; for which Service his Majesty did by a Writing under his own Hand, confer the dignity of Sheriff of *Perthshire* upon the said *Wm.* and his Heirs, which has continued in the Family ever since.

This *Wm.* married *Dorothy Stuart*, Daughter to *John Stuart* the fifth Earl of *Athol*, whose Son was *John* Earl of *Athol*, Father to this present Marquis, whose Predecessor by the said *Dorothy* of the House of *Athol* was *James Stuart*, commonly call'd the black Knight of *Lorn*, lineally descended from *Walter* the great *Stuart* of *Scotland*, who gave the Surname of *Stuart* to his Posterity, and of whom *Robert* the first of that Surname King of *Scotland* descended.

This

This *James Stuart* married *Jane* Queen Dowager of King *James* the I, who was Daughter to *John Duke* of *Somerset* third Son to *John of Gaunt*, Son to King *Edward* the III of *England*, to which *James Stuart* she bore *John* created Earl of *Athol* by King *James* the II his Brother by the Mother's side, - *Hauthorden's Hist.* fifth of *James*, page. 47. The title having fallen into the King's Hands by the Forfeiture of the former *Stuart* Earl of *Athol* who had no Succession, the *Cummings* having born the Title before them, which is all the Histories make mention of.

There is also a Charter dated in the Year 1460, wherein the said King *James* Grants to *John* Earl of *Athol* eldest Son to the foresaid *James*, the Lordship of *Balveny* in Portion with *Margaret Douglas*, commonly call'd the fair Maid of *Galloway*, in which Charter the King calls this Earl his Brother, the same History page 66, gives an Account of this Marriage and calls her the Lady *Betrix*, instead of *Margaret*.

In 1461 *Donald* of the Isles Proclaim'd himself King of the Isles in King *James* the third's Minority, and possessed himself of the Town and Castle of *Inverness*, put the Country under Contribution, and surpriz'd the Castle of *Blare* with the Earl of *Athol* and his Lady, *Buchanan* and *Hauthorden*.

In 1470 the same Earl of *Athol* being made Lord Lieutenant by King *James* the III, did reduce *Donald* of the Isles and brought him to submit to the King's Clemency, from which Action the Earl of *Athol* had the Motto, *Furth Fortune and fill the Fetters.* *Hauthorden's Hist.* page, 87.

This *John* Earl of *Athol* after the Death of *Margaret Douglas* by whom he had only one Daughter, who was married to the Lord *Gray*, he took to his second Wife *Elinor Sinclair* Daughter to the Earl of *Orkney* and *Cathness*, by whom he had *John* who succeeded and four Daughters; the Countes of *Suntherland*, Countes of *Crawford*, Lady *Tullibardine*, and Lady *Glenurghy*.

John Stuart second Earl of *Athol* married *Jane Campbell* Daughter to the Earl of *Argyle* by whom he had *John Stuart* who succeeded. This Earl was kill'd at the Battle of *Flodden-Field* assisting King *James* the IV against the *English*. *Hauthd. Jan.* 4.

John Stuart third Earl of *Athol* married the Heiress of *Ratray* by whom he had *John* who succeeded and three Daughters; the Countes of *Lenox* Grandmother to King *Henry* and Mother to King *James* the VI, the Countes of *Crawford*, and Countes of *Errol*.

John

John the fourth Earl of *Athol* and Chancellor of *Scotland* married *Gordon* Daughter to the Earl of *Huntley*, who dying without Children, he married *Dorothy Fleming*, and had by her *John* who succeeded, and four Daughters; *Lady Lovet*, *Lady Salton*, *Lady Glenurghey*, and *Lady Weems*.

This Earl adher'd to *Queen Mary's* Interest till after the Murder of *King Henry*, and then he was the occasion of the Nobility's ent'ring into a Bond for the preservation of the young *Pr. King James* the VI, and commanded part of the Army against her at *Pinky*; he died and was buried in the high Church at *Edinburgh* in 1579. See *Spotswood's Hist.*

John the fifth Earl of *Athol* married *Mary Rathven* eldest Daughter to *William* Earl of *Gowry* by his Wife *Dorothy Stuart* Daughter to *Henry Stuart* Lord *Methwin* and *Margaret* Queen Dowager of *King James* the IV, and Daughter to *Henry* the VII King of *England*. By this marriage *John* Earl of *Athol* had no Sons, but four Daughters; *Dorothy* the eldest married to *William* Earl of *Tullibardine* above mention'd, by whom he had *John* who succeeded, and *Mary* married to Sir *John Moncrie* chief of that Name; *Mary* the second Daughter of *John* married *James* Lord *Innerness*. This Lord *Innerness* procur'd the Title of Earl of *Athol*, which afterwards he

quitted in favour of *Dorothy* his Wife's elder Sister, and this *James* died without Issue.

John Earl of *Athol* eldest Son to *William Murray* Earl of *Tullibardine* and *Dorothy Stuart*: He married *Jane Campbell* Daughter to Sir *Duncan Campbell* of *Glenurghey*. He rais'd his Men in the beginning of the Troubles of *King Charles* the I for that King's Service, against the Marquis of *Argyle* who took Part with the Parliament. His Children were *John* who succeeded, *Mungo* who died unmarried, and *Ann* married to *James* Earl of *Tullibardine*, by whom she had no Children, and *Jane* who died unmarried.

John created Marquis of *Athol* by *King Charles* the II. bears also the Titles of *Tullibardine*, Lord *Murray*, *Balvany*, and *Gask*; he appear'd early for the Interest of that King, and continu'd several Years in Arms against *Cromwell*. He was made by the said King Justice General of *Scotland*, Lord Privy Seal, Captain of his Majesty's Guards, one of the Lords of the Treasury, and one of the extraordinary Lords of the Session. He married *Emelia Stanley* Daughter to *James* Earl of *Derby*, and *Charlotte de la Tremouille* Daughter to *Claude de la Tremouille*, by his Wife *Charlotte* of *Nassau*, Daughter to *William* the great

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 189

Prince of Orange. Dugdale's Ba. on Stanley Earl of Derby.

And their eldest Son *John* Lord *Murray* is married to *Catherine Hamilton* eldest Daughter to *William* and *Ann* Duke and Dutches of *Hamilton*, whose eldest Son *John* is the ninth of that Name of the House of *Athol*, and the nineteenth representative of the House of *Tullibardine*; the other Children of the present Marquis are *Charles* Earl of *Dunmore*, Lord *James Murray*, *William* Lord *Nairn*, *Mungo*, and *Edward*, and *Emilia* married to *Frazer* Lord *Lovet*.

There were several Cadets descended of this Family of *Tullibardine* in *England* as well as in *Scotland*; *William Murray* Grandson of *Murray* of *Woodend* was created Earl of *Dysert*, who had three Daughters, the eldest *Elizabeth* married Sir *Lionel Talmosh* of an ancient Family in *Suffolk*, and after his Death to *John* Duke of *Lauderdale*; his eldest Son by the first Marriage is Lord *Huntingtour*, the second *Thos.* was Lieutenant General to King *Wm.* in *Flanders*; her eldest Daughter *Elizabeth* married to the present Earl of *Argyle*; the second *Catherine* to the Lord *Doun* eldest Son to *Stuart* Earl of *Murray*; the other Daughter by the Earl of *Dysert* was married to the *Ld. Maynard*, by whom he had *Hen.* and *Elizabeth*.

David Murray, now Viscount of *Stormont*, is descended of a second Brother of the Family of *Tullibardine*, who married the Heiress of *Balvaird*, which failing in the eldest Son, *Murray* of *Latherbannoky* who came of a younger Brother succeeded, and was created first Lord of *Balvaird*, and then Viscount of *Stormont*; Sir *Charles Murray* of *Bleto* is descended of a younger Son of *Tullibardine*; Mr. *Tho. Murray* one of the Sons of *Murray* of *Woodend*, a Cadet of *Tullibardine* was Tutor to King *Charles* the first, whose Son *Henry* was married to Viscount *Banning's* Daughter, by whom he had four Daughters; the eldest *Elizabeth* married to Mr. *G. Egerton*; the second married Mr. *Robt. Peirpoint* of *Nottingham*, Nephew to the Marquis of *Dorchester*, by whom she had *Wm.* married to the Countess Dowager of *Kingston*; the third Daughter was married to Sir *John Bowyer*, and the fourth to Sir *R. Bradshaw*.

There were at one time seventeen Brothers of the Family of *Tullibardine* by one Father and Mother, of whom are descended *Murray* of *Struan*, *Murray* of *Woodend*, Sir *Thomas Murray* of *Glendogg*, *Murray* of *Tipperruir*, *Murray* of *Dollary*, and Sir *Patrick Murray* of *Auchtertiers*, a considerable Family in *Perthshire*, lineally descended of the youngest of these Brothers.

There

190 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

There are also of this Name the Lord *Elibank*, the Lairds of *Abercarny*, *Potmais*, *Blackbarony*, *Philip*, *Flangh*, and *Newton*, all of ancient Families and considerable Estates.

Having thus with much labour and pains deduc'd and brought down the Ancient and Honourable House of *Stanley* from their Original, thro' many Genealogies, to our own time, as well in all the collateral Branches as the direct Line, to his Grace *James Duke of Athol*, the last branch of the Old Stock, and given you their Arms and honourable Titles, with their chief Seats and all the memorable and most celebrated Actions perform'd by them in their several Ages; I have consider'd it no less than a Duty incumbent upon me, and an act of Justice due to the Noble, Ancient and Honourable Houses of *Athol* and *Tullibardine*, to declare their Antiquity, Magnanimity, and Renown; with the many and high Honours conferr'd upon the several Branches thereof, for the steady and many eminent Services done by them to their Prince and Country, as well in *England* as in *Scotland*; which being done, I have only to add their Arms (which I shall give in the Frontispiece of this Work,) with the Titles and Seats of his Present Grace of *Athol*, who is Stiled The most Noble *James Duke of Athol*, Lord of *Man* and the *Isles*, Marquis of *Tullibardine*, Earl of *Strathray* and *Strath-*

ardle, Viscount of *Ballquidder Glenalmond* and *Glenlyon*, Baron *Strange*, Lord *Murray Balvany* and *Gask*, Heritable *Stuart* of the *Stuaries* of *Fife* and *Huntingtour*, Heritable Lord of the Regalities of *Athol* and *Dunkeld*, Heritable Captain and Constable of the Castle and Constabulary of *Kincleaven*, High Sheriff of *Perthshire*, Lord Keeper of the *Privy Seal* of *Scotland*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable *Privy Council*, and Kt. of the most Noble and most Ancient Order of the *Thistle*. Whose chief Seats are *Dunkeld*, *Blair-Castle* in the *Blair* of *Athol Huntingtour* near *Perth*, and *Falkland*, with some others I cannot recollect.

And thus having finish'd what has occur'd to me most remarkable of the two Noble and United Families aforesaid, I shall by way of Conclusion subjoin Part of an Ancient Poem in Manuscript, wrote by a dignified Member of the Church and a near Relation to the Honourable House of *Stanley* treating of the Family History for near two Hundred Years past, wherein the Persons Lives and Actions of the *Stanleys* are represented to this Time in a most lively manner. This was just sent to me by a Private Hand before my closing of the present History now before me.

And altho' the Verse be something of the Doggrel kind, and the Lan-

guage uncouth and Obsolete, yet, upon due thoughts and consideration I have resolv'd to give it the Public in its own natural dress without adding, or diminishing any thing from it; as what in my Sentiments will be Novel and Entertaining to the curious Reader, as well as pleasing and agreeable to the less Learned as it is to my self; the whole being a Voucher or Confirmation of many Articles of Antiquity as-

serted by me in the Course of this History, with something new and unknown to me before, which I shall Introduce by the Author's own Preface and in his own Stile (*to witt*.)

- - *This for the merit of the Subject;*

*No doubt the Poet did his best, so don't
(reflect.*

*Thomas first Earl of Derby, }
c. and vij. Years past in }
King Richard's time. }*

A right most and true famous

CHRONICLE

S E T forth without any Fraud or notable Acts of the *Stanleys* Ungent. addultring Flatterage (as some of our Chronicles do) of the noble and yett as worthie to be notified,

mark'd

mark'd and registered for an excellent Memoryall as others be, for Actyveness and Martiall deedes, and ready, if neede require, to be proved matter of true effect both by testimonie of writing and Record of honest Men yett living that have seen and known a good part thereof, and to much pity and shame it should now be forgotten or left out, as in other Chronicles they be, which doth disclose an affection in the Writers, and may well be judged and called Flatterage, which is an evil Office, it declareth alsoe the *Stanleys* descent, and how and by what means they came by that Name of *Stanley*, and the commencement thereof in good and perfect; agragated & compiled by *Thomas Stanley* by the permission of God Bishop of *Man alias Sodor*, in the Year of our Lord God 1562.

Amonge all delights and Wordly comfort is to heare of our Auncefours great Name, pleaseth and reiseath a good natural Harte, foe that flattery and lyes be utterly abolish'd and only the Truth shall herein be mov'd, as by just Record truely and well may be prov'd, not as some Chronicles unjustly use flatterings renowninge the worthy with them. I wou'd such unjust Writers for their untrue smatterings would offer themselves unto St. *Thomas Waterfson*, but truth noe Man can be offended at, not truth of Right

ought not to be reprehended but in Martial way, hardy Harts for such Storyes be often wakeing in Reading or to heare now and then the Stoute Prowes of some valiant Man, and great Pitty it shou'd not be in Record, for first it bringeth the Dead a noble Fame and Word and allsoe to the Heires thereof, giving them Harts like Enterprice to Atchive in their Princes Service dareing for no cost, but adventureth tho' Land and Life should be lost, and of Land and Life maketh no Comparison to a Valiant Act right manfully done: True Record of Writinge is necessary as appeareth by many a Godly Story, without Writinge all Fame should be lost at once; the Stoute hardy Men might be compar'd to the Stones; the Genitors is the cheif cause of their Hardines which in fine is the cheife cause of forwardness as *Stanleys* do Specifie, what woneders hardy Men hath done for their Lady's Sake, Writinge of Cronicles 'tis well reserv'd if Dame Fame follow well desarved. As for their Honesty and Truth to Praise the valiant Prowes of the Stout *Stanleys* Heroicke Actions and how they had the Name I will plainly and truely unfold to you by the following Poems.

Their

T H E I R Names be *Audley* of verry right discent,
I shall shew you how if you give good Intent,
As quickly as I can without more delay,
How the Name was changed and called *Stanley*.

In Antient Tyme much more then two Hundred Years,
Was our Lord *Awdley* as by Storyes doth appear,
Awdley by Creation also by Name *Awdley*,
Then haveinge a Lordshipp that is yet call'd *Stanley*,
Which Lordshipp he gave unto his second Sonn
For Valliant Acts that before he had done.
Their this Man dwelled many a Daye,
And many Yeares was called *Awdley* of *Stanley*,
Afterward he marryed the Heire of *Scurton*,
And when *Scurton* dyed, thither he went to wonn,
And then he was called *Stanley* of *Scurton*,
The which Name sticketh still to all his Succession.

194 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

It chanced afterward a goodly Man to his Sonn,
 Espoused the Daughter and Heire of *Hutton*;
 And afterwards at *Hutton*, as Chaunce him befawled,
 Hee dwelt, and *Stanley* of *Hutton* was he called.
 One doth continue at this present Daye,
 Prayinge God that forthwith worshippe longe it may;
 Thus sure undoubted their first Name was *Audley*,
 And thus forward by Custome called *Stanley*.
 And after a second Sonn of *Hutton* chaunced,
 By Valyant Acts was highly advanced.
 To the *English* Court came the Admirall of *Henod*,
 With Gentlemen of *France* to prove their Manhoode,
 One of them called the best with Speare and Shield;
 The Kinge sent *John Stanley* to meete him in the Field,
 He was allsoe named the chiefe of all *France*,
 But this stout *Stanley* had such Fortune and Chance;
 He did not only put his Enemye to Lack,
 But he allsoe flew him and broke his Horses Back.

More Gentlemen of *England* did there worthilye,
For each one over his Enemye gott Victory;
Frenchmen for their Adventure may themselves blame;
Tho' they went not all Home, yet they went with shame.
And for this Act the King made *John Stanley* Knight,
For that he perceaved him a Man of great might;
And for his hardy Feate he gave him for his Heire,
Wing Tring and Jump in *Buckinghamshire*.

Then of the Kinge he desyred most earnestly,
Lycence to pass the Seas, Adventures to try;
The Kinge therewith all was verry well content,
And laudablye allow'd him for his Manly intent.
Thus over the Sea Sir *John Stanley* is gone,
Streight to *French* Court, but meddle with him would none;
The Admiralls Journey was not yett forgott,
How he and his Compeeres were right well beaten;
For which they beare Sir *John Stanley* Malice and Spyte
But to reincounter with him none had delight.

His Jolly Entertainment of the *French* King,
Was honorable and Free in every maner of thing ,
And gave him Pleasure and Guiftes right bountifullye,
With good Gold and Silver plentifullye ;
To Maintayne his ftoute and liberall Expences.
Thus Jolly *Stanley* departed thence is,
And vifited all Courts in Chriftendom ;
And to the *Turkes* Courte Perfonally did come,
Still gettinge great Honor thereof did not fayle ;
Againft all thofe that in Armes durft him Affayle.

To *England* apace himfelf doth Indevour,
With Renown and Honor to worthylye for ever;
And did attempt all the Courts in Chriftendome,
And won Honor in each Place where he did come,
Not fitting in Houfe with Pen Inke and Paper ;
But in Campe advanced thro' great Adventure,
I do not Speake any Man to defpife,

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 127

That enhaunced by Pen or Marchandise;
For both must be had, and both verry necessary,
And both worthy of Prayse tho' the Feates doe varye,
But to say Truth that Man risinge ought to be prayfed,
That by hardy Acts unto Honour is rayfed;
For of them be made Books both in prose and ryme,
Of others not see, yet serves for the tyme;
Tho' of them have come divers full vallyant,
Yet they may not their Original see advaunt;
Nor see largely set forth their Renowne so farre,
As those whose commencement have come by Warre
Thus is returned Sir *John Stanley* Home agayne,
Whereof the Kinge and Nobles were glad and sayne;
Who heard of his Valyant Acts more and more,
All sorts of People Honored him highly therefore.

Now agayne with the first Earle I make my End,
To tell Truth of his Deede should no Man offend;
For there is noe doubt when lowe Land is the Head,

198 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

As we deserve Dame Fame such Report will Spredd,
 Lett us trust noe less in this World and the next,
 'God rewards noe Man's Person, as sayeth the Texte;
 Syth I have declared heretofore plainlye,
 Of his worthy Acts and Noble Chivallrye;
 I will somewhat in other matters proccede,
 Of his Edyfications I will Speak in verry Deed.

First he builded fayre *Lathom-Hall* out of the Ground,
 Such a House of that Age cannot now be found;
 I meane not for the Beauty thereof all onely,
 But every Office is sett foe handsome and necessary.
Garstang Bridge that stands on the River *Wire*,
Rochdale made the same at the Earls | cost and hyre,
 At *Warrington* was kept a common Ferrye,
 Which Poled the Kings People unreasonablye;
 None might goe to and froe a Horseback and Foote,
 But pay as they past there was no other boote;

The good Earle considering the Peoples cost,
Being tedious to pass by hote or by Barge ;
The Earle made a goodly Bridge on his own cost and charge
With another goode and substantiall purveyance,
That was, He gave Lands thereto for the mentenance :
This was a noble Heart liberal and kinde,
The People will pray for him Tyme out of Mynde ;
At *Paul's Chayne* in *London* he made a House fayre,
And his House in *Holborn* he did well repayre ;
At *Collan Court* and *Gadesden* he made great cost,
Jesu save his Soule there was no Labour lost.
When *Lathome Mannor* was made not after long,
A Gentleman sayd my Lord this House is stronge ;
And if Enemyes come neare they will fall a quakeinge,
Quoth he, I have a stronger Wall a makeinge ;
That is to gett my Neighbors good Wills all,
To Love mee truly is a more stronger Wall ;
He used them soe he did them thereunto bring,

Except

Except a few which thereby wan noe thinge,
Who foe loved him he did to him the same ;
And who did contrary got but los and shame,
But the cheifest thing that gott the Peoples Love ;
Was, when *Harry* the VII at his first comeinge did move,
Lancashire and *Cheeshire* a fifteenth to pay ;
The People grugded and in maner sayd naye,
The Kinge heareinge thereof was greeved in his Heart ;
And there this loveing Earle played a frendly part;
Well considered the State of his Country ;
He went to Exchequere and laid downe the Money,
And then sayd Sir your fifteenth in your Exchequere is Paid
For *Lancashire* and *Cheeshire* it was not dismay'd ;
I am glad quoth the Kinge it doth foe well chaunce,
Thus the good Earle quieted all the Kings greevance ;
But for the Earle hadde thro' the same Exaction,
Possible it had proved some fond Comotion ;
Loe here he gott not his Love with highnes and cruelltye,

But

House of STANLEY, from the Conquest. 201

But with gentlenes and Noble liberallitie,
For all Controverfies he found Provision ;
That but few for Suites travelled to *London*,
In fuch matters (God wott) great Payne tooke he,
He faved the Countrey much Travell and Money ;
And eafed the Poor People that had little to fpend,
And thanks be to G O D of ech matter made a good End.
Now Sithence muft Travell Poore and Rich all,
And for moft part the great Fifh devoureth the fmale ;
Thus walks the World forward apafe doth goe,
Stedfaft in noe Poynt it fhalle be well proved foe ;
Thinke it no furer but as flipper as I fee,
And who trufteth others in it fuerlye is unwife,
Noe Man can laft longer then the Tyme ;
Which G O D hath appoynted, therefore fhake of all cryme
Wee muft after this Earle, perhapps not all thither ;
Where his Soule is I feare fome be Lither,
Wee be prefifely fure each one to dye ;

E e e

Noe

202 *The History of the Ancient and Honourable*

Noe Mankinde hath Charter to the contrary ;
If might or Money could have faved this Man,
Or Love of his Neighbors, he had not dyed then ;
But feeinge Death is to us foe verry naturall,
Pray wee Charitablye for each others fall ;
And especially for his Soule lett us Pray.
Of this honorable Earle *Thomas Stanley* ;
Who in Honor and Love hath ended his Life,
With trueth ever in Wedlocke to G O D and his Wife ;
The Love which he wann with liberallitye,
G O D keepe foe still unto all his Posteritye.

A M E N.

Yett have I left behinde me a notable Poynt which I had not presently in my remembrance, untill an Aged Man that sometyne was Servant unto this Old first Earle *Thomas* put it in my Memory which is : That where this noble Earle was disposed to ride for his Pleasure a Huntinge or other Progress, or to visitt his Freind or Neighbors, whose House soever hee went unto hee sent his Officers before who made Provision all at his cost, as tho' he had bin at his owne House, And at his departure the Surpleefage was left to the use of the House where he had lodged : And thus was his maner and Order in all Places where, and when he travelled, unless by chaunce he came unto some Lord's House : I report mee if this was not too Honorable to be put in Oblyvion.

The Conclusion ; to which is added by way of Appendix the History of the *Isle of Man*, with it's Constitution and Government.

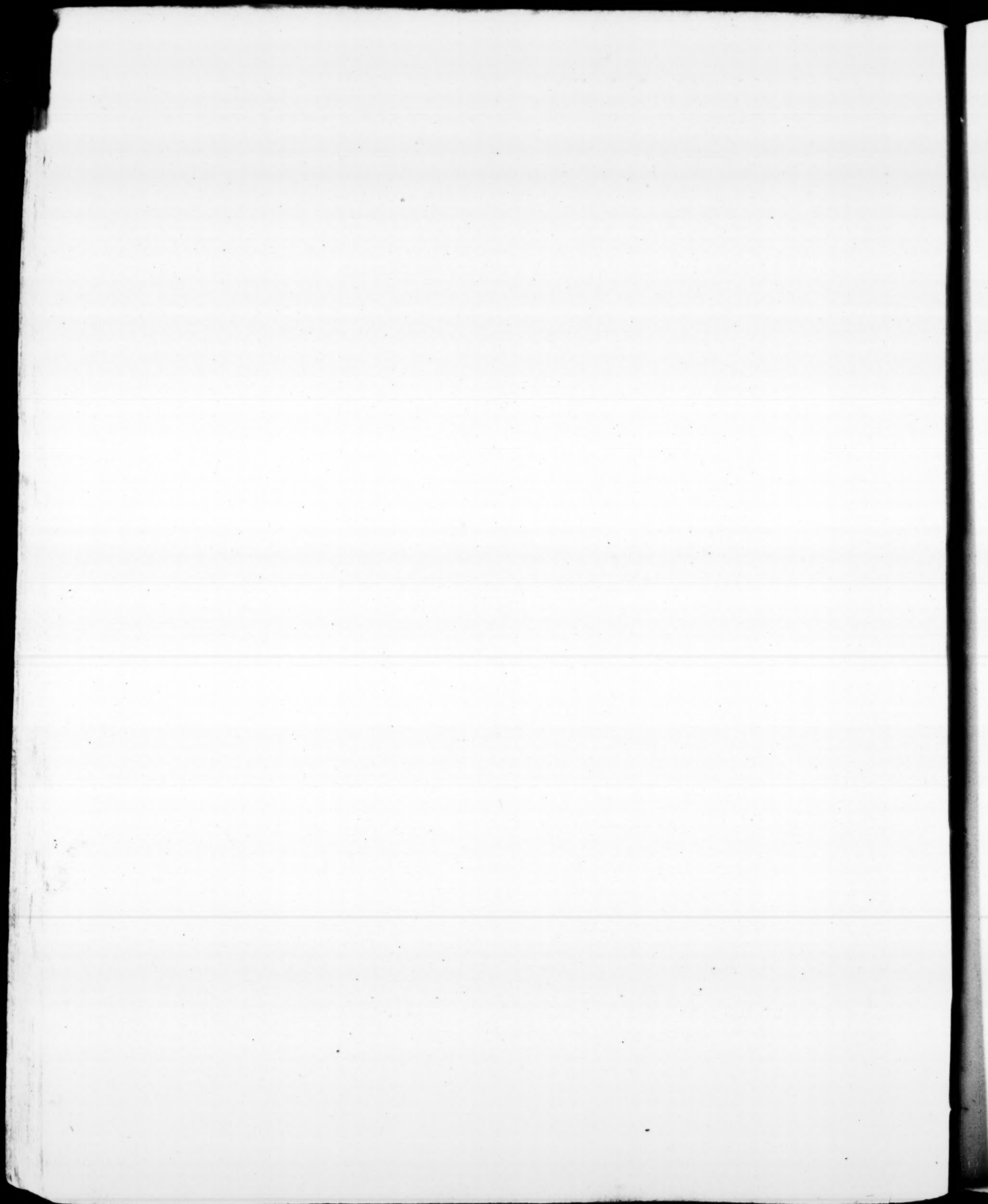
You have here in this Treatise the description of the most Ancient and Noble Families of *Great Britain*, who equall'd all the Heroes of the Ages they liv'd in, which time may, rather hereafter than as yet produce something for example, but not throughly to be again found or follow'd.

Nevertheless, in what I have here written I have endeavour'd to describe

the Lives and most remarkable and renowned Actions of every one of 'em truly, plainly and justly, though far short of their worth and perfection, which I perswade my self the memory or Wit of Man is scarce sufficient to represent or Record the Beauty and Merit thereof, as they performed the same.

However, tho' I cannot note all in the true light they might justly deserve, yet least all should be forgotten and so many Noble and most Worthy Persons and Actions buried in oblivion, I have thought it a Duty incumbent upon me to transmit the Lives of so many Worthies to the memory of Posterity for their example and imitation; which are in themselves Truths so certain and well known to the World, that even fame itself will ever record though all Mankind should conspire together to suppress them.



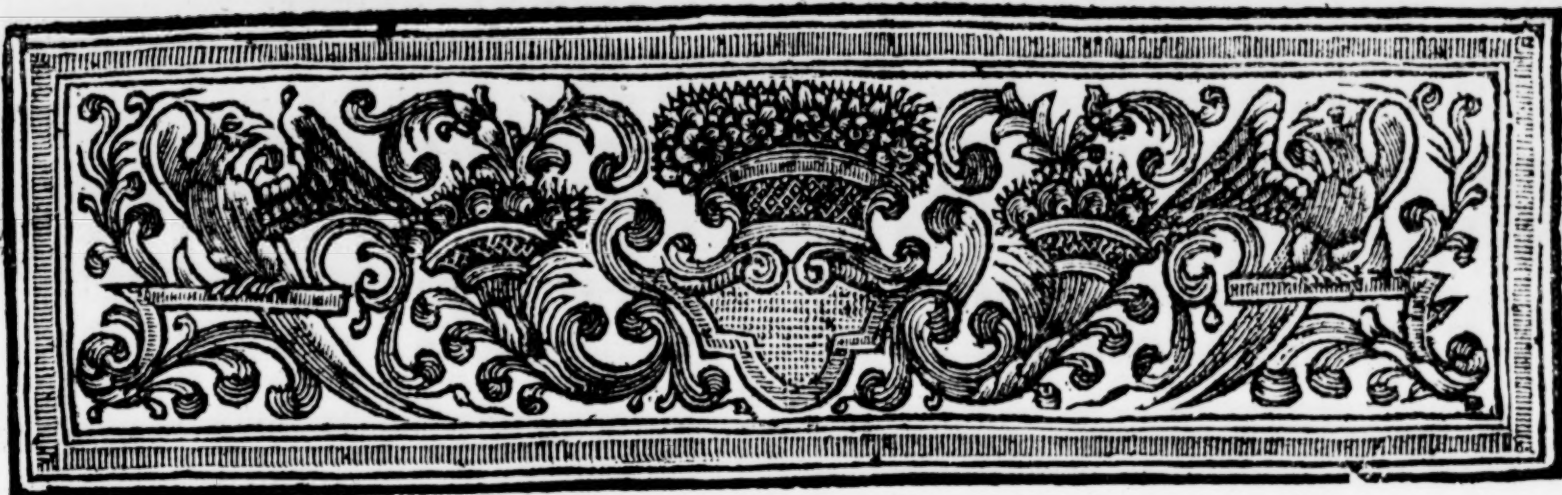


A
C O M P L E A T
H I S T O R Y
O F T H E
ISLE of MAN.
C O N T A I N I N G

The Situation and Geographical Description thereof, also the Ecclesiastical and Civil Histories, with the whole Order of the Government from the earliest Accounts thereof, and the Lord's Prerogative and Regalities; and also the several Officers necessarily employ'd under him :
The Nature of the Soil, the Names

of the chief Towns and Harbours :
The Number of the Parishes, and the Value of the Livings ; with the Produce of the Country and the neighbouring Sea for the supply of the Inhabitants : With a Computation of their Number, and Description of their usual Trade.





A
COMPLEAT HISTORY
OF THE
Isle of Man, &c.

THE
INTRODUCTION.

THIS Island appears but little, or but darkly known to the Ancients; and amongst all our modern Historians and Geographers there is not one has given any tollerable Account of it before Mr. *James Challoner* Governor for the Lord *Fairfax*, and the Great and Learned Mr. *Blundell* of *Crosby*, who prudently retir'd thither during the time of the Usurpation, whereby he preserv'd his Person in peace and security, and his Estate from all manner of depredation: This Gen-

tleman

The History of the Isle of Man.

tleman being a Person of Polite Learning, employ'd his leisure hours in collecting the History and Antiquities of the *Isle of Man*; and by his Manuscript, which I have seen, gave Posterity the clearest and most correct Account thereof.

But as to the rest of our *English* Historians, few of them especially the Ancients so much as mention it, Mr. *Camden* indeed is the first that gives us any light or insight into it; after him the great Lord *Cook* and Doctor *Heylin*, but they all abound with so many Errors and Mistakes that it is very unsafe and uncertain adhering to any of them.

Having said this, give me leave to observe what natural Misfortunes this this Country is said to Labour under, which I am inform'd and apprehend from some of its Natives, is frequent Penury and want of many necessaries of Life, occasion'd by a thin unsterile Soil requiring more Experience, Labour and Manure, than the Inhabitants in general are qualified to bestow upon it; for tho' there are few here that can be properly said to be Rich, so neither are there many can be esteem'd miserably Poor; and were they so happy to have the Encouragement of some Manufactures, and a more extensive Trade of their own Product; the Country wou'd not only be improv'd but grow Rich and

able to supply themselves by their own Labour and Product.

It is true they want many necessaries for the common Service of Life, as Timber, Salt, wrought Iron, and Coals, &c. But with all these they might be easily supply'd by the Country's round them, had they equal Products to give in Exchange, or indeed were there Herring Fishery as certain and plenty as formerly it wou'd supply all these wants and to spare; but as Blessings of this Nature very much depend upon proper Seasons and the Bounty of Heaven, they must Pray for the one, and Patiently wait for the other; and with thankful Hearts and virtuous Lives endeavour to Merit those favours.

And as I have given you the common or rather accidental wants and misfortunes of this little part of the Globe, I cannot but in Justice shew the blessings and advantages it enjoys beyond all the Nations round about it.

The first whereof is a perfect unanimity in matters of Religion, strictly conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of *England* by Law establish'd.

The next to this is the rectitude and goodness of their Laws, so wisely form'd and so admirable adapted to

their

their Constitution, that the great Lord Cook faith, that the *Isle of Man* hath such Laws as are not to be found in any other Place.

Every Man there Pleads his own Cause without Countel or Attorney or any Person who gains by encourageing Strife : All Chancery business is ended in twelve or fourteen Weeks *to wit*. Four Court Days, matters of Common Law are something more dilatory by reason Court Days come but twice a Year, but the ease of the Government and every Man's Interest draws all Suits and Controversies to as speedy a Conclusion as can Possibly be contrived.

There is in this little World besides this happiness, an universal plenty and cheapness in all seasonable Times ; which makes it the resort of many People in distress and low Life, their own Ale has been long esteem'd of equal goodness to any of its Neighbours, their Importations by themselves or Strangers ; of Wine, Brandy, Rum, Sugar, Fruit, Lemons, Silks, Velvets, Coffee, Tea, and China Ware, are very large : And cou'd they be once favour'd with the Exportation of them to their Neighbouring Nations upon a just Duty and proper and well regulated Conditions, *England* and its Neighbouring Friends, wou'd in the Opinions of experienc'd Persons be better supply'd and with less hazard to our Ma-

nufacturies, and more advantage to his Majesty's Revenue.

But be that as it will, as G O D has been pleas'd to give them Plenty, he hath also given them Hearts to enjoy it : The People are naturally of a cheerful Sociable and debanair Temper, much inclin'd to Music and freedom among themselves, very loving, but a little Cholerick : They were formerly reputed Courageous and eminent for many excellent Military Commanders as will appear more fully from the History, as likewise what respect their King's had among Foreign Princes, of which *Macon*, (not to mention more) was a most remarkable Instance.

But above all they have been famous for their Hospitality to Strangers, as great Numbers of *English* in the late civil Wars, and many Thousand of *Irish Protestants* in these late devastations of that Kingdom in 1689, can even now Witness,

Nor were they less famous in former Ages for sheltering distressed Princes, of which I will venture to give my Reader one Instance.

Eugenius when Prince of *Scotland* took Sanctuary in the *Island* for nine Years, and was afterwards recall'd by the Nobility and People and Crown'd King of *Scotland* : To omit *Ederias*

and *Corbred*, Sirnamed *Gald* from his Traveling and Learning, who were Educated in this *Island*, even before Christianity, for it is not improbable these Princes might choose the *Isle of Man* for their retreat, because it was then and many Ages after accounted the only Seat of Learning under the *Druids*, nor was it less remarkable under their first Pious Bishops.

Hector Boetius says, *Man* was the Fountain of all honest Learning and Erudition; others of the *Scotch Nation* tells it was the Mansion of the *Muses* and the royal Academy for Educating the Heirs apparent to the Crown of *Scotland*, as *Eugenius* the third himself, who likewise sent three of his Sons (to wit.) *Ferguard*, *Iacre*, and *Donald* into the *Isle of Man* to be Educated under *Couranus* whom they write Bishop of *Sodor*, two of which Sons (to wit.) *Ferguard* and *Donald* were successively Kings of *Scotland*, as both *Hector Boetius* and *Hollinshead* can witness; who likewise inform us, that even before this *Couranus* (by Doctor *Heylin* writ *Goran*.) order'd that the three Sons of his Brother *Congel* (to wit.) *Eugenius* the second *Congatus* the third, and *Kinatellus* the first, shou'd be brought up in the *Isle of Man*, says *Boetius* under the Government of certain Instructor and School-Master's to be train'd up in Learning and virtuous Discipline, according to an Ancient Ordinance thereof made

and enacted: So celebrated was the Discipline of those Ages that it seems to have pass'd into a Law that the Princes of *Scotland* shou'd be Educated in this *Island*.

Having thus far shewn wherein the Ancient Honour of this *Island* consisted, I think it proper my Reader shou'd know that it had formerly an Order of Nobility, for I find both Earls and Viscounts mention'd, but especially Barons, who I conceive were the Governors of the out *Isles*: In those Days the *Comes* were the first Magistrate in the County, and the *Vice Comes* his Substitute, but of latter Ages they have been appropriated as Marks of Honour to Particular Families.

There were likewise formerly several Ecclesiastical Barons in this *Isle*, as the Abbot of *Rushen*, and the Abbot of *Furness*, and the Bishop of *Man*, who still retains that honourable Title, and in regard thereof is to hold the Lord's Stirrup when he mounts his Steed at the *Tinwald*.

But because those Pious Foundations lye buried in their own Ruins, I shall Crown my Work with what is esteem'd the greatest Glory this World affords: That it was a Kingdom if you will take the Words of my Lord *Cook*: The Ancient and absolute Kingdom of *Man* in *Calvin's Case lib. 7.*

Chap. 21. Tho' since it fell under the Homage of the Crown of *England*, it was never granted but by the Title of the *Island* and Lordship of *Man*, except to Sir *John Stanley* who is Stil'd King and Lord of *Man* in their Records as before mention'd, so that it Pretends to no such absolute Dominion, for Allegiance to the Crown of *England* is reserv'd in all Public Oaths.

Not but that it still retains most of the essential marks and Insignia of regal Power, as making Laws for its own Government of Pardoning Criminals, of holding Courts in the Lord's Name, the Patronage of the Bishoprick, the Admiral of those Seas, the Coinage of Money, and many other Inferior Articles of Regality; which as they were derived from the favour of the Crown to the House of *Derby*, so the constant and uninterrupted Loyalty of that noble House may be justly esteem'd to have deserved it, especially since they have managed that great Trust and Power with so much tenderness and care of the People under them, by which they have stood as lasting Examples to all in Power, and transmitted to the remembrance of all Posterity; that by their Care, Vigilance, and Justice, there is one little spot of Earth in the World where Law, Justice and Equity, true Religion and Primitive Integrity, have long done, and still

do flourish, in Contempt of Faction, Sedition, Contention, Want or Division, or whatever else the World call Miseries and Misfortunes.

A Description of the *Isle* of *M A N*.

TH E *Isle of Man* hath been call'd or known by divers Names amongst Ancient Writers, by *Cesar* it was call'd *Mona*, (and is still so Stil'd in their own Records from all Antiquity.) by *Ptolomy* *Monada*, and by *Pliny* *Monada*, by *Secunga* *Ninius Eubonia*, by the *Britens* *Menaw*, by the Natives *Manning*, and by the *English* the *Isle of Man*,

The length of the *Isle* from *North* to *South* is more than thirty Miles, and the breadth between eight and ten. It lies between 55 and 56 Degrees of *Northern* Latitude, and 15 Degrees of Longitude, and *Castle Town* seems to be in the same Parrallel with *York*, and a certain Author says, 'tis plac'd in the Navel of the Sea, and in truth it seems to be the Center of the King of *Great Britain's* Dominions, almost equally distant in the *North* from *Galloway* in *Scotland*, in the *West* from *Ulster* in *Ireland*, in the *East* from

Cumberland

Cumberland, and in the South from Anglesea.

The *Isle of Man* lying nearer to the Counties of *Lancaster* and *Cumberland* than to any other of *England* : The Inhabitants very much follow and partake of the Customs and Usage of those Counties, especially *Lancaster*, with whom they have a constant Trade, for their Cattle and other Produce of the *Island*, and in return supply themselves with Salt, and all other necessities wanting there : Besides they have a natural respect for the People of *Lancashire*, whether it arise from their Lord's usual residence in that County or their being mostly supply'd with their Principal Officers from thence as Governors, Bishops, Arch Deacons and many others of less Note, (I know not,) but they have such an esteem for the People of that County that 'tis a common Maxim with them, that a good *Lancashire* Justice of the Peace generally make the best Governor of the *Isle of Man*.

This *Island* was many Ages Govern'd by its own Kings Natives of the Place, who thro' a long Descent and great variety of Changes in the Government, renders it too difficult to Pursue in a lineal and regular manner without many and long Digressions, and as I conceive it, wou'd appear more like an needless Curiosity than of any Service or useful Infor-

mation to the Reader : Therefore I shall neither give him nor my self more trouble than is needful on that Head, to Introduce the Description and History of that *Island* more clear and Intelligible.

Beginning first with King *Olave* the third Son of *Goddard Crownan*, whose Family had long Reign'd in the *Island*, which was Stil'd the Kingdom of the *Isles* as will appear more fully in the Sequel hereof (to wit.) This young Gentleman being greatly Oppress'd and Harraled by the more Powerful Kings of *Norway*, *Denmark*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, apply'd himself to *Henry* the I King of *England*, and offer'd him the Kingdom of the *Isles* : He was then a Prince in the Flower of his Youth, Peaceable, Just, and Liberal, but especially to the Church, therefore Pious he assum'd the Government *Anno* 1102, and by his Princely address and Prudent Negotiations Procur'd the King of *England* for his Patron, and by that King's Intercession the Kings of *Scotland* and *Ireland* for his Confederates, so that having nothing to fear from abroad, he apply'd himself to Public Works of Mercy and Piety at Home.

First 'by reforming his Laws and the manners of his Subjects, and wisely weighing that Religion and good Education greatly soften the Temper

and

and Actions of a brutish and vicious People, and for that Purpose in the Year 1134 he gave the Abbey [of *Rushen* to *Evan* Abbeis of *Furness* to serve as a Nursery to the Church, and from hence it is that the Abbots of *Furness* had the approbation of the Abbot of *Rushen*, and as some believe the right of Electing the Bishop himself, and was a sort of Chapter to his Diocess.

Olave having thus laid the Ground-work of his Establishment, greatly endow'd the whole Church of the *Isles* with large Franchises, Liberty, and Immunities : The Revenue of which was set out after the most Ancient and Apostilick manner (*to wit.*) One third of all the Tythes to the Bishop for his Maintainance, the second to the Abbey for the Education of Youth and relief of the Poor, (for those good Monks were then the Public Almoners and by their own Labours rather encreased than diminished the Public Charity,) the third Portion of the Tythes was given to the Parochial Priests for their Subsistance.

Olave having spent near four Years in all the calm Enjoyments of Peace and Plenty, at last resolves to visit the King of *Norway*, and in the Year 1142 did Homage to *Hengo* King of *Norway* by whom he was honourably receiv'd, and before his departure crown'd King of the *Isles*, and left

his Son *Goddard* to be Educated in the *Norwegian* Court, and then return'd to *Man*.

Where he found the long Peaceable course of his Affairs quite alter'd : For the three Sons of his Brother *Harrold* who had been Educated in *Dublin* raised great Forces and demanded one Moiety of the Kingdom of the *Isles*, *Olave* desir'd Time to consider of it, and on the Day appointed to receive his Answer the Principal Persons on both sides met at *Ramsey*, where both sides being drawn up in Lines opposite to each other, *Reginald* one of the Brothers standing in the middle as talking to some Principal Persons, being call'd by the King turn'd himself of a sudden as if he design'd to Salute him, but at the same Time lifted up his Battle Ax and at one blow Cut of his Head : The Nobility depending upon *Olave*, being all disperied or Slain, *Reginald* divided the Country among his own followers.

Olave left by his Wife *Affrica* Daughter of *Fergus* Lord of *Galloway* one Son who succeeded him.

The Sons of *Harrold* flush'd with this Success had thoughts of Conquering all before them : Immediately therefore they Transported the Forces into *Galloway*, but the People there behav'd with that Bravery and Resolution that they quickly forc'd them

to return with Shame and Confusion into *Man*, where they exercised all the Cruelties upon the Men of *Galloway* that shame disappointment and revenge cou'd Invent, but the Justice of Heaven suffer'd not so many Villanies to go long unpunish'd.

For in the Year 1143 *Goddard* the Son of good King *Olave* return'd from *Norway* to whom the whole *Island* immediately Submitted : Upon which he order'd two of the Sons of *Harrold* to loose their Eyes, and the third who had murdered his Father he caused to be Executed : And having by these Acts of Justice cleared his way to the Crown, by the unanimous and hearty consent of all the People he assum'd the Government.

Goddard was then in the flower of his Youth, Brave, Active, and Generous, with the Mein and Stature of a Heroe, and Polish'd by Education in a Foreign Court ; all which joyn'd to the Merit of an excellent Father, attracted the Hearts not only of his own People but of Strangers also, and all the Neighbouring Provinces admired and envied the Happiness of the *Manx* Nation, and every one wish'd for a King like theirs.

But as all humane Affairs are Subject to frequent changes and unforeseen accidents in Life, and that the most Moderate and Prudent Govern-

ment in the World is not secure from Faction and Sedition at Home, as well as Enemies abroad, so it fell out with this good King : For one *Thorfinus* the Son of *Otter* was at that Time the Principal of all the Natives, who having been dispossest of some Lands he had a Pretence to and denied some favours he expected, grew a Male Content, and setting up for a Patriot gain'd to his Party several Factious Seditious Subjects, and by theirs and such others he cou'd bring into his way of thinking design'd to Work his own Private revenge.

He therefore goes into *Argyle* to *Summerled* who had married a Daughter of good King *Olave's*, and persuaded him to make his Son *Dulgall* King of the *Isles* in right of his Mother ; *Summerled* being a Prince of a hot Enterprizing and Ambitious Temper embrac'd the Proposal, and *Thorfinus* by his own Influence and Persuasion brought several of the Western *Islands* under his Obedience, however, the Majority of the People as yet adhered to their lawful King ; among these was one *Paul* a Person of great Loyalty, Interest, and Virtue, who gave *Goddard* Notice of all *Thorfinus's* Projects and *Summerled's* Preparations.

Upon which the King equips eighty Ships, and in the Year 1156 a bloody Battle was fought at Sea, where both sides wearied with the

Slaughter

made, and the Victory still doubtful : The two Generals agreed to divide the Kingdom of the *Isles*, by which all the *Northern* fell to the Son of *Summerled*, but he not contented with a Moiety : He in the Year 1158 came into *Man* with fifty eight Ships and the People either weary of the War or misconduct and unkind usage of their Prince all submitted to him, so that *Goddard* by letting a discontented People slip from him, now found himself no more a King but forsaken and flighted by all, especially by those who had been the Instruments of his Severity and Misconduct, and found no safer way to make their Court to their new Master than by exposing the old, agreeable to that stated Maxim, That he that will do Ill to please his Prince, will certainly do the same against him when it appears his Interest and Advantage in so doing : Whilst these Things were Transacting the dethron'd King *Goddard*, found means to Escape into *Norway* there to reserve himself to his better Fortune. - - - A Lively Instance of Indolence and Neglect, which presently degenerate into Violence and unwarrantable Measures, by which the gaining of a Crown may sometimes forfeit the Virtue which renders a Man worthy of it,

But *Summerled* flush'd with these petty Victories, set no bounds to his Ambition : But in the Year 1164

raised a Fleet of one Hundred and sixty Sail, with a Resolution to Master all *Scotland*, and attempting to Land his Men at *Rheinfern* was Conquer'd by a few, himself and his Son Slain with most of his People : The People were glad to be thus deliver'd by dear bought Experience, found a sensible difference betwixt a Passionate and misguided Prince and a real Tyrant.

And every one began to think of *Goddard* their exil'd King, whose six Years absence and his own Generous Qualities had blotted out the Errors and Mistakes of his Youth and former Governments, so that all the Hearts of the People inclin'd to his Restoration.

At which Time *Reginald* his Bastard Brother had gather'd and Arm'd a multitude of loose Fellows of different Nations, resolving with them to carry the Kingdoms of the *Isles*.

The *Manx* Men stoutly defended their King's Cause : The Battle was fought at *Ramsay* and the People lost the Day by the Treachery of a certain Count, who probably dreaded *Goddard's* revenge upon him, but *Goddard* being truly inform'd of the *Islands* good Intention towards him, Landed the fourth Day after the Battle with a Powerful Assistance from the King of *Norway* : The People

receiv'd

receiv'd him with Joy, all former Errors were mutually forgot, and *Reginald* was Seiz'd and his Eyes put out, and all those who might render the Succession disputable stript of all Power, and from this Time *Goddard* began to settle his Affairs with Prudence, Gentleness, Moderation, and *Maclotlen* Son of *Maccartack* King of *Ireland* gave him his Daughter *Fingala* to Wife by whom he had a Son nam'd *Olave*.

The Year following the King took a progress thro' the Isles, to settle the confus'd State of Affairs there, during his absence *Emoreal* one of the Blood Royal, attempting some Novelty, he brought a great Multitude to the *Isle of Man*, who at first dispers'd some few that guarded the Coasts, but the same Day the *Manksmen* rallied their whole Force and slew him and all his Followers; and thus the King continued composing and settling the Affairs of his Government, till the Year 1187, in which he died on the ninth of September in a good old Age.

This Prince had try'd both Extreams of Government, first ruin'd by Success, and the ill conduct of his Youth, but being made wiser by Afflictions and Experience, became a fortunate and happy Prince.

This Prince left three Sons, *Reginald*, *Olave*, and *Ivar*, and appointed *Olave*

his Successor, because born in Lawful Wedlock; but *Olave* being then but a Minor, the *Manksmen* sent for the eldest Son *Reginald* out of the Isles, and made him King, Ann. 1188.

Reginald was then of a ripe Age, endowed with great Qualities, as Wit, Courage, and Resolution, mix'd with craft dissimulation and revenge, which added to the natural injustice to his Brother *Olave*; render'd his Reign tho' long unhappy. *Reginald* in the sixth Year of King *John* of *England* had done his Homage for the *Isle of Man* for which the King Granted him a Knights Fee in *Ireland*, and his Protection *pro feod* and *servitio suo* lays the Record.

Reginald being at this Time absent in *Ireland* with all his Forces and all his Principal Officers, by which the People of the *Island* had been great Sufferers. Began to think of their injustice to *Olave* their lawful Prince then in the Vigour of his Age, and Master of all those refin'd Qualities that render Princes agreeable to their People, or Men to one another; Mild, Just, Sedate, Pious and Liberal, to which was added, an admirable Symmetry of Body which rendered him the darling of the Ladies, who by their Interest at Home sometimes make the strongest abroad.

Reginald

The History of the Isle of Man.

11

Reginald returning into *Man*, and viewing the desolation of his Country during his absence, and at the same time perceiving the lost affections of his People, resolved to remove his Brother *Olave*, the Idol of their Hearts out of his way ; but not finding it safe to do it by open violence, he caused him to be seized and sent to *William* King of *Scotland*, where he was kept in Chains seven Years, at the end of which King *William* dying, was succeeded by his Son *Alexander*, who at his Coronation order'd all the Prisoners to be released, among whom was *Olave*, who speedily returned to the *Isle of Man* well attended by the Nobility and good Wishes of the People, and presented himself to his Brother *Reginald*, who receiv'd him with all apparent Affection, and married him to the Lord of *Cantyre's* Daughter, named *Laron*, and Sister to his own Queen, but gave them nothing but the Islands call'd the *Lewis's*, which necessity compell'd *Olave* to accept of since he cou'd get no better ; but, coming into the *Lewis's*, found them barren and altogether insufficient to support him and his Retinue, therefore urg'd on by despair, necessity and justice, but more than all by the Viscount *Skey*, resolved to push his good Fortune to the utmost ; and taking Hostages of all the great Men of the Isles, set sail in the Year 1215, with thirty Ships, and landed in the *Isle of Man* ; but the Nobility and People

interposing, the Brothers came to an Agreement, and divided the Kingdom of the *Isles* betwixt them, of which *Reginald*, besides his Moiety had the *Isle of Man* allotted him.

Olave having refresh'd his Men, returned to his part of the Isles : But *Reginald* greatly regretting to be dispossessed of above a hundred Isles that he had been so long Master of, sent to *Allen* Lord of *Galloway* for assistance ; and the Year following sail'd into the out Isles, with a design to dispossess his Brother *Olave* ; but the People absolutely refusing to fight against their natural Prince, oblig'd him to return home without effecting any thing.

Reginald, restless and impatient with this second disappointment, pretends a necessity of a Journey to *England* ; the People cheerfully supply'd him with a hundred Marks towards his Journey, but instead of going to *England*, he carried his Daughter into *Galloway*, & married her to the Son of that Lord. But as nothing discontents a People more than the misapplication of publick Generosity, especially when they see themselves impos'd upon and betray'd to a foreign Power ; consider'd with indignation the ingratitude of *Reginald* and their own injustice to their lawful Prince, they, by universal Sufferage sent for *Olave* and declar'd him King in the Year 1118. *Reginald*,

C

seeing

seeing his error, tho' too late, resolves in good earnest on a Voyage to the Court of King *John*.

'Tis certain, as we have observed, that King *John* in the sixth Year of his Reign, took *Reginald* K. of *Man* into his Protection, and granted him one Knight's Fee in *Ireland*; and also granted him one hundred Quarters of Corn, to be deliver'd at *Drogheda* on the 26th. of May, *Anno* Reg. sui 14. *Anno* Dom. 1212.

And King *Henry* the III *An. Reg.* sui 2do. *Anno* Dom. 1219, granted to *Reginald* King of *Man* Letters of safe conduct to come into *England* and do him homage, &c.

And in the 5th. Year of his Reign 1221, the same King writes to his Justice in *Ireland* the 4th. of Novem. to deliver to *Reginald* King of *Man* his Knight's Fee, two Tons of Wine, and one hundred and twenty Quarters of Corn granted him every Year by the Charter of K. *John* his Father.

Now if it be allowable to compare so small a Prince with an *English* Monarch, there never was a nearer resemblance than in the Fortunes of these two; both had obtain'd their Government by Injustice to the lawful Heirs, both lost it by their Ill Treatment of the People, both of Mischievous designing Tempers, and both liv'd to

feel the effects thereof on their own Heads, only in this they differ. *John* had offended the Clergy, and *Reginald* his People; *John* had some Years before made the most Infamous submission to the Pope that ever was heard of in Story. *Reginald* to complete the Similitude must do the like, either because it was the Fashion, or that he cou'd hope for no assistance without it.

The Act of Surrender made by Reginald to the See of Rome.

Reginaldus Rex *Insulae Man*, constituit se vasallum sedis *Romanæ*, & ex insula sua facit Feudum oblatum, *Londini* 10. Cal. Octob. 1219.

Sanctissimo Patri & Domino Honorio Dei gratia summo Pontifici, *Reginaldus* Rex *Insularum* commendationem cum osculo pedum. Noverit sancta Paternitas vestra, quod Nos, ut participes simus honorum quæ sunt in Ecclesia Rom. juxta admonitionem, & exortationem dilecti patris Domini P. Norwicen electi, Camerarij & Legati vestri, dedimus & obtulimus nomine Ecclesie Romanæ, & vestro, & Catholicorum vestrorum successorum, *Insulam* nostram de *Man*, quæ ad nos jure hereditario pertinet, & de qua nulli tenemur aliquod serviti-

um facere, & deinceps nos, & hæredes nostri in perpetuum tenebimus in feudum dictam Insulam ab Ecclesia Romanæ, & faciemus ei per hoc homagium & fidelitatem, & in recognitionem Domini, nomine census, nos & hæredes nostri in perpetuum annuatim solvemus Ecclesia Rom. duodecim Marcas Sterlingorum in Anglia apud Abbatiam de Furnes Cisterciensis Ordinis in festo Purificationis B. V. Mariæ. Et si non esset ibi aliquis ex parte vestra vel successorum vestrorum, deponentur dictæ duodecim Marchæ per nos & hæredes nostros penes Abbatem & Conventum, Ecclesia Rom. nomine. Hanc donationem, & oblationem dictus Dominus Legatus recipit ad voluntatem & bene placitum vestrum, & post receptionem factam ab eo sic ipse Dominus Legatus dictam Insulam dedit mihi, & hæredibus meis in feudum perpetuo possidendam & tenendam nomine Ecclesia Rom. Et me inde per annulum aureum investivit, &c. Actum Lond. in domo militiæ Templi 10 Kal. Octob. An. Dom. Millesimo, ducentesimo, decimo nono. Et ne super his aliquando possit dubitari, has literas fieri fecimus & sigillo nostro muniri.

Codex juris Gentium Diplomaticus per Godefridum Gulielmum Liebnitium, impressus Hanoveræ 1693 fol. prodromus, page, 5.

Reginald, King of the Isle of Man constitutes himself a Vassal of the See

of Rome, and of his Island makes the offer'd Grant at London, 22d. of September, 1219.

TO the most Holy Father and Lord Honorius by the Grace of God Supreme Pontiffe, Reginald King of the Isles kisseth his Feet and sendeth Greeting. Be it known to your Holy Paternity that we, as being partakers of the Benefits deriv'd from those things that are done in the Roman Church according to the Admonition and Exhortation of the beloved Father in GOD Peter, Lord Bishop of Norwich, Elect Chamberlain and Apostolick Legate; have given and offer'd in the Name of the Church of Rome, and your's, and of your Catholick Successors, our *Island of Man*, which belongs to us by right of Inheritance, and for which we are not bound to do Service to any; and henceforwards we and our Heirs for ever will hold the said *Island* as a Grant from the Church of Rome, and will do Homage and Fealty to it; and as a Recognition of Dominion, in the Name of a Tribute we and our Heirs for ever will pay Annually to the Church of Rome, twelve Marks Sterling in England at the Abbey of Furnes of the Cistercian Order upon the Feast of the Purification of the B. V. Mary. And if there shou'd not be any Person there on the be-

half of you or your Successors, The said twelve Marks shall be deposited by us and our Heirs with the Abbot and Convent in the Name of the Church of *Rome*. This Grant and Oblation the said Lord Legate accepts according to your Will and Pleasure; and after acceptance so made by him, He the said Lord Legate gave to me and my Heirs the said *Island* to be possess'd and held in Fee for ever in the Name of the Church of *Rome*; and thereupon Invested me therewith by a Ring of Gold &c. Done at *London* in the House of the Knights *Templars* the 22. of *September Anno 1219*: And that no doubt may remain concerning the Premises. We have caused this Instrument to be made and Seal'd with our Seal.

* *Vid. Code de juris Gentium Diplomaticus per Godefridum Gulielmum Liebnitium, Impressus Hannoveriae 1693 fol. Prodromus, page, 5.*

Whilst *Reginald* by this infamous Surrender was endeavouring to recover his lost Estate, his Brother *Olave* for above two Years enjoy'd an undisturbed Possession in the Government of the Isles, 'till at last compell'd by Disorder of Affairs to visit the remote parts of his scatter'd Kingdom, and being well affected by the Nobility and Soldiery, he left the *Isle of Man* exposed to the fury of his Brother *Re-*

ginald, who upon this occasion embraced the opportunity, by returning from *London*; and, by the assistance of *Allen* Lord of *Galloway*, and *Thos.* Earl of *Athol*, landed a great Army in the *Isle of Man*, with which he laid the whole South side waste, murdering all the Men they met, burning even the very Churches, and committing all the Inhumanities a Tyrant heated by resentment and revenge cou'd Invent.

Till at last, glutted with so much Barbarity, or perhaps apprehending his Brother *Olave's* return he drew off his Forces, and *Allen* Lord of *Galloway* left his Bailiffs to collect the Revenue, but *Olave* speedily returning drove away those Collectors, and used all possible means to recall such as had escap'd the fury of *Reginald*, so that the Country began to be repopled, and the Natives to settle themselves in Peace and Security.

But the ambitious Spirit of *Reginald* rested not here, for the same Year in the midst of Winter and in the dead of the Night *Reginald* accompanied by the Lord of *Galloway* landed a second Time and by his Plausible Insinuations debauch'd the whole Southern division to his Service: Of so mutable a Nature are the Vulgar that those very People the had just before so harass'd by burning their Houses, murder'd their Kin-

dred

dred and Relations, now Publickly take Arms in his defence.

King *Olave* flies for Protection to the Men of the Northern division, who unanimously resolve to defend him and his Cause; whereupon the two Brothers engage in Battle, at the place called the *Tinwald* (the publick Field of Council and of Arms) *Reginald* lost the Day, and was slain in the heat of the Action; and thus fell that restless and ambitious Soul, who for above thirty Years had disquieted himself and his People: His Body was carried by the Monks of *Rusben* to the Abby of *Furness*, and buried in a Place formerly chosen by himself.

Olave now hoping to enjoy all the fruits of his labours, and the Rights justly due to him, resolves on a Voyage to *Norway*, Anno 1220; where during the contest betwixt the two Brothers, the accustomed respect had not been paid, which occasion'd the K. of *Norway* to appoint a Nobleman, one *Heusback*, to be King of the Isles, and gave him his own Name *Haco*, who on his Arrival there was slain in storming a certain Castle in the Isle of *Bute*, and never reached the Isle of *Man*.

Upon this *Olave* returning into the *Isle of Man*, brought with him *Goddard* the Son of his late Brother *Reginald*; and by the consent of the People, the Isles were divided betwixt them, (as a

means to preserve a future Tranquility in both); *Olave* had *Man* allotted to him, and *Goddard* going to his share was slain in the *Lewis's*, by which the whole Kingdom of the *Isles* devolved upon *Olave*, who for the better Security thereof resolved to apply to the Court of *England*; and in the Year 1236 obtain'd from King *Henry III.* Letters of safe Conduct for *Olave* King of *Man* to come to him, to treat with him on business of Moment; and being come to King *Henry*, he the same Year gave him his Commission, with forty Marks, one hundred Quarters of Corn, and five Tons of Wine, for his Homage and defence of the Sea Coasts, as long as he shall faithfully perform that Service, which he enjoy'd to the Year 1237 the time of his Death, which happen'd on the 18th, of *June* that Year in *Peel-Castle*, in a good old Age, greatly lamented by his People, as a Prince worthy of better Times, a better Kingdom, and better Subjects. He lies interr'd in the Abby of *Rusben*, & was succeeded by his Son *Harold*.

Harold was then about fourteen years of Age, a Youth of great hopes, and rare Endowments both of Body and Mind, but before he was well settled in his new Government (led either by the necessity of his Affairs or a youthful Curiosity) resolv'd on a Progress thro' his whole Kingdom, which consisted of near three hundred Islands, but dispers'd, and many degrees remote; and

for the security and good of the Island he appointed one *Logland* his Cousin to be his Lieutenant, who probably did not execute that Trust with the Care and Fidelity expected from him, of which the King being inform'd, sent the Autumn following three Sons of *Noil*, viz. *Dufgall*, *Thorgall*, and *Malmore*, with his trusty Friend one *Joseph*, to examine and consult about his Affairs in the Island, and report the Conduct of *Logland* to him.

Upon this a general Meeting was appointed the 25th. Day following, at the *Tinwald*, their usual place of Assembling for publick Affairs; but one side accusing and the other defending, instead of Council and composing the differences then subsisting, they fell to Arms, the shortest way of ending Controversies in those Days; *Dufgall*, *Malmore* and *Joseph* fell in the Quarrel, upon information whereof the King greatly incensed return'd into *Man* the Spring following, and *Logland* justly apprehending his displeasure, attempted to fly into *Wales* with *Goddard* a younger Son of *Olave*, but suffer'd Shipwreck in his passage, with the young Prince and all his Retinue.

The Power of the Kings of *Norway* to this Time had been the Terror of the Northern parts of *Europe*; but *Harold* had not paid that Personal attendance at that Court as was expected,

therefore that King in the Year 1238 sent *Jospatrick* and *Giles Christ* the Son of *McKerthack* to seize the Revenue of the Island to his own use; but *Harold* the Year following took a Voyage into *Norway*, where he conducted himself with that prudence and discretion, that after two Years stay, he was restored to all the Isles enjoy'd by his Ancestors, to him and his Heirs, and Successors, under the broad Seal of *Norway*.

Harold now secure of the Inheritance of his Predecessors, in the Year 1242 returned into *Man*, where he was received with the universal Applause & good Wishes of the People, which he endeavour'd to improve by all those publick diversions which render youthful Princes agreeable to their Subjects: But considering nothing secures a lasting happiness like Peace abroad, he enter'd into a strict Alliance with the Neighbouring Princes of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and to secure himself of the good affection of the Monarchy of *England*, he procured Letters Patent from *Henry* the III, dated the 31st. of his Reign, by which he was permitted to come into *England*, where on his Arrival he was welcom'd with all the publick Compliments due to his Character.

The King honour'd him with the Order of Knighthood (which in those

Days

Days was never conferr'd but upon Persons of high Birth and Merit,) and in all Places was entertain'd with a Generosity natural to the *English* Nation; and at last was nobly Presented by the King. In the same Year he return'd to his own Country, where as if good Fortune was at once show'ring down all the Blessings of this Life upon his Head.

He receiv'd an Invitation into *Norway* whither he went, attended by *Lawrence* late *Arch Deacon*, now Bishop Elect of *Man*, with a numerous Train of Nobility and Ladies, and there was married to the King's Daughter; and after a long and Noble Entertainment with all the Festivity usual on such Occasions; he returned to *Man*, but was unhappily driven upon the Coast of *Radland* in *Wales*, where he suffer'd Shipwreck and Perish'd with his Beautiful young Queen, his Bishop, and almost all his Nobility, and the Ladies her Companions, a sad Conviction; That the highest Felicities this World affords are too often but a more solemn Introduction to our Ruin, which was unhappily verified as in himself, so in his Brother and Successor.

Reginald his Brother assum'd the Government *Anno* 1249 on the sixth of *May*, and the thirtieth of the same Month was Slain in the Meadows near the Church of the Holy Trinity,

commonly call'd *Kirk Christ Rusben*, with all his Party, by a Knight call'd *Ivar*; whether the cause of their Quarrel was Love or Revenge is not mention'd, or whether he had assum'd the Government without the consent of the People we are not Inform'd of by Record, further than that *Reginald* left one Daughter very young named *Mary*, who in the Year 1292 claimed the Kingdom of the *Isles* and did homage to our King *Edward* the I in *Perth*, or *St. John's Town* tho' we do not find in the whole *Norwegian* Line any Pretence to a Female succession, yet this gave Ground for a Plea near four Hundred Years after, in which Sentence was Pronounced in favour of the Heirs general of *Ferdinand* Earl of *Derby*, against his Brother Earl *William*, in the following Case, wherein Question was moved concerning the Title to the *Isle of Man*, which by Queen *Elizabeth* was referr'd to the Lord-Keeper *Egerton*, and divers Lords of the Council, and to three of the Judges of *England*, who in *Trinity Term* 40th. of *Elizabeth*, 1598, upon hearing of Council on both sides, and mature deliberation thereon, resolved on five Points, viz.

First, That the *Isle of Man* was an ancient Kingdom of itself and no part of the Kingdom of *England*. *Secondly*, They affirm'd a Case reported by *Kelwin*, the 14. of *Henry VIII*, to be Law, to wit, *Micht. 14. Hen. VIII*, an

Office was found that *Thomas* Earl of *Derby* at his Death was Seiz'd of the *Isle of Man* in Fee; whereupon the Countess his Wife by her Council mov'd to have her Dowery in the Chancery, but it was resolv'd by *Brudnel*, *Brook*, and *Fitzherbert*, Justices, and all the King's Council, that the Office was meerly void, because the *Isle of Man* was no part of *England*, nor was govern'd by the Laws of this Land, but was like to *Tourney* in *Normandy*, or *Gascoine* in *France*, when they were in the King of *England's* Hands, which were meerly out of the power of the Chancery, which was the place to endow the Widdows of the King's Subjects, &c.

Thirdly, It was resolved by them that the Statute of *William* the II. *de jure conditionalibus*, nor the 27 of *Hen.* the VIII of Uses; nor the Statutes of the 32 and 34 of *Hen.* the VIII, of *William*, nor any other general Act of Parliament did extend to the *Isle of Man*, for the Causes aforesaid; but by special Name an Act of Parliament may extend to it.

Fourthly, It was resolved, that seeing no Office could be found to entitle the King to the forfeiture of Treason, that the King might grant by Commission under the great Seal to seize the same into the King's hands, &c. which being done and return'd of Record is sufficient, to bring it into the King's sei-

zure and Possession, and into Charge, &c.

Fifthly, That the King might grant the Same under the great Seal because he cannot grant it in any other manner, and herewith agreeth divers grants under the great Seal of this *Isle*.

Sixthly, It was resolv'd that a Fee Simple in this *Isle* passing by the Letters Patents to Sir *John Stanley* and his Heirs, is descendible to his Heirs according to the course of the Common Law, for the grant it self by Letters Patents is warranted by the Common Law in this Case, and therefore if there be no other Impediment the *Isle* in this Case shall descend to the Heirs General and not to the Heirs Male, upon which this Affair was afterwards settl'd by Act of Parliament as aforesaid.

During the Race of *Goddard Crowman* three Qualifications seem'd requisite for the descent of the Government to wit. A Male Succession, the consent of the People, and the approbation of the King of *Norway*, (who was then acknowledg'd for the Sovereign,) and where any of these were wanting, it generally prov'd fatal to the Prince and People.

* *Olave* had left a third Son named

Magnus

Magnus, who probably was not in the Island at his Brother's Death, so that *Harold* the Son of *Goddard Don*, Grandson of *Reginald* for a time usurped the Name of King, and dispossest all the Nobility depending on the Successors of *Olave* of their Employments, and Commands; but the King of *Norway* sent for him, and made him Prisoner for his unjust intrusion; and in the Year 1252 sent *Magnus* the lawful Heir to the *Isle of Man*, who was chosen King by the universal consent of the People; but finding it unsafe to trust to that Title only, he the next Year went into *Norway*, where after two Years attendance he was declared King of the *Isles*, and the Title confirm'd to him, his Heirs, and Successors, Anno 1254.

These little Princes had a nice Game to play, as they lay surrounded with so many potent States; the Kings of *Norway* began to decline, and the *Scottish* Kings (from whom these Islands had been taken) to recover strength; so that during the last vacancy they designed to have recover'd them, had not their King dy'd in the midst of the Preparation. The Monarchy of *England* was now almost their only refuge, so in the Year 1256 *Magnus* resolved on a Voyage to that Court, where he was honourably received by King *Henry* the III, as his Brother *Harold* had been some Years before, and was Knighted by that King, as the greatest Compli-

ment could be paid to Strangers by our Monarchs in those Days of Chivalry.

In the Year 1263 *Aquinus* King of *Norway* resolved to revenge the affront the *Scottish* Nation had designed against him, and accordingly made a descent upon that Kingdom, but was so warmly received by their new King *Alexander*, (a generous and active Prince,) that he was forced to take shelter in the *Orcades*, where he died, at *Kirkwall*.

This was the last feeble effort of that Nation, which had spread it's Arms over all *Europe* for five hundred Years past; it had given Kings to *England* and *Sicily*, Dukes to *Normandy*, and held the Sovereignty of those Isles for near two hundred Years past, but by continual throwing off such vast numbers of the Natives, had so weaken'd itself, that some time after it became subject to the more potent and growing Kingdom of *Denmark*.

Thus Nations have their Periods as well as Persons and Families, and the most enterprising generally destroy themselves soonest, by their own ambition: The little Kingdom of *Man*, depriv'd of the protection of *Norway*, could not support itself much longer, for *Magnus* dying Anno 1265, in his Castle of *Rushen*, was buried in the Abby Church of *St. Mary*, which he

finished and caused to be Dedicated, and left no Child behind him.

He was the ninth and last of the Race of *Goddard Crowman*, who for two Hundred Years had enjoy'd the Name of King, tho' in effect little better than Lieutenants to the Crown of *Norway*, and their Inheritance be-

came an insensible Addition to the Kingdom of *Scotland* which rather took away an Evil than conferr'd a good, for tho' the Addition of a Neighbouring Country may encrease a Territory, yet different Laws, Interest, and Religion rarely cement themselves into a well compacted or united State.

T H E
C O N T I N U A T I O N,
F R O M T H E
S C O T C H C O N Q U E S T
To the Settlement under the
House of Stanley.

ALEXANDER King of *Scotland* inform'd of the Death of *Magnus*, began to Seize of the out *Isles* as lay most convenient for him while the Affairs of the little Kingdom of *Man* were wholly distracted; but *Magnus* King of *Norway* Son of *Aquinus*, thinking to apply some Remedy to them sent his Chancellor in- to *Scotland* with offers to Surrender the *Isle of Man* and *Bute*, on Condition he shou'd Peaceably enjoy the Remainder.

But *Alexander* bravely rejected the offer, with a Protestation he wou'd win or lose them all; and in pursuance thereof began to reduce them fin-

gly with Success, but during his Engagement therein, a new Commotion arose in the *Isle of Man* which gave him some concern and uneasiness, as intending to Unite the whole Kingdom of the *Isles* to that of *Scotland*, and apprehending little opposition from that of *Man*.

But the *Manx* History informs us, that the Widow of the late King *Magnus* 'a Woman of a haughty and Intreagueing Spirit, who by the Death of *Reginald* had clear'd her own way to the Kingdom, and secretly in Love with a certain Knight who had Slain *Reginald* her late Husband's Brother nam'd *Ivar* ; now thought him the fittest Person to supply the vacancy there being no lawful Successor, except the Daughter of *Reginald*, and she but a Child : The danger from *Scotland* seem'd pressing, but what will not Love and the Temptations of a Crown persuade Men to.

Ivar then in the vigour of his Age, Gay, Generous, and Popular ; the boldest, the bravest, and the best of all the Natives ; one that had Virtues enough to Save, and Vices enough to ruin a Nation : Readily embrac'd the offer of his kind Friend the Widow his Mistress, who had entirely forgot all Affection as well as Duty and Allegiance to her late Husband's Niece and legal Successor the Princess *Mary*, her Pride Ambition

and Aspiring low'd Temper cou'd think of nothing less than a Crown.

But the Child *Mary* was so happy as to be left under the Care and Guard of just, sincere, and affectionate Friends, who whilst the Widow and her Bully *Ivar* were making their way to the Government, took Care to have *Mary* secretly convey'd into *England* with all the Public Deeds and Charters, equally fearing the danger she was in at home as well as from abroad, but being got into safety we will leave her for a while to attend and wait her good Fortune.

In the Interim *Ivar* vigorously prepares for the defence of his new Kingdom, and at least resolves to deserve if not enjoy the Crown, but the *Isle of Man* cou'd do little singly with the more Potent Kingdom of *Scotland*, for *Alexander* having now reduc'd all the out *Isles*, sends a numerous Army under *Alexander Peasely* and *John Commin*, who landed at *Rannefway*, now *Derby Haven* in the Year 1270. *Ivar* tho' much inferior in Number, (as being depriv'd of all assistance from abroad,) receiv'd them with a Resolution natural to the *Manx* Nation, and fought them Stoutly, and as bravely fell with the expiring Liberty, of his Country, and with him five Hundred and thirty seven of the Flower of the People.

Thus

Thus the Kingdom of the *Isles* was wholly reduc'd, in which the King of *Scotland* had spent four Years, to wit. from 1266 to 1270. The King of *Norway* now seeing the Kingdom of the *Isles* lost, sent his Chancellor a second Time either to redeem it or compound for a Tribute, the first was absolutely rejected, but to End farther disputes a Peace was concluded under several Articles; of which the Payment of four Thousand Marks ready Money and one Hundred Pounds by way of Tribute were the Principal, and no Notice taken of *Mary* the Child nor her right tho' last of the Family of *Goddard Croxman*, which had held the Government two Hundred Years, and were now succeeded by *Alexander* King of *Scotland*, who enjoy'd it by a mixt Title of Arms and Purchase, and Govern'd by his *Thanes* or Lieutenants; the first of whom was *Goddard McManus*, too honest a Man to make a good Governor in his Prince's Sense, who for refusing to be concern'd in the Murder of three Brethern descended from the former Race was remov'd after he had held this Station four Years.

To him succeeded *Allen*, a Man that understood his King's Pleasure better than how to govern his People well. Imperious, Cruel, Hard-Hearted, Inexorable, too much of the Bully for the Governor, and too little for the Soldier; the People who

till this Time had follow'd their Hereditary Kings with a cheerful and active Obedience by which they were enabled not only to secure themselves but often to make Conquests abroad; but instead of the Generous firmness of their Ancestors, were now degenerated into a Sullen and supine negligence, and their only Study was how they might Legally disobey, this increased the *Thanes* severity, for the more a People suffer, the more Men of brutish and cruel Souls insult.

'Till at last grown desperate by their Miseries, the Natives universally rose against the *Scots* Nation, with a resolution either to extirpate them, or fall to a Man themselves; but by the interposition of their good Bishop, they agreed to end the dispute by a Combat of thirty on a side; the *Thane*, who had been the occasion of the Quarrel, as he stood Spectator of the Fight, was press'd to Death by the Multitude.

The *Manksmen* lost the Day, and all their thirty Combatants fell; the *Scots* lost twenty-five. This last Struggle of the *Manks* Nation made the *Scottish* King sensible of his false Policy.

He therefore sent over *Maurice Okerfair*, a wise and worthy Magistrate, one whose Prudence made him revered in Peace, as his honour did in Arms, which render'd him terrible in

War, dreadful to the Stubborn, tender to the Poor, and merciful to the Afflicted : In whom the exactness of the Soldier gave an Air and Vigour to the Laws, and the fineness of the Gentleman softened their Rigour in Execution by an excellent mixture of Moderation and Severity ; he made it his business to allay the Animosities of the two Factions, and so far succeeded that he caused thirty Cross Marriages to be Celebrated in one Day : He held the Government three Years, and died in 1282 equally lamented by both Nations, and was succeeded by one *Brenus* who pursued the gentle and moderate Principles of his Predecessor : He taught the People the Art of Fishing, but was himself unhappily Slain in some reincounter with the *Highlanders* in the Year 1287, and was succeeded by *Donald*, a Person of great Birth and Reputation, but how long he had the Government is uncertain, for in the Year 1289 King *Edward* the I, gave the *Isle of Man* &c. to *Walter de Huntercomb* ; for upon the surrender of the *Island* by *Richard de Burgo* who probably had been entrusted with it by one of the Competitors of the Crown of *Scotland*, King *Edward* in the eighteenth Year of his Reign committed the Custody of this *Island* to the aforesaid *Walter de Huntercomb* a very brave and honest Man, who the Year following by his Master's Order surrender'd it to *John Baliol* King of *Scotland* with

a Salvo notwithstanding to King *Edward's* Right and that of all other Pretenders.

Whether he was ever Possess'd of it doth not appear, for the *Scottish* Nation was at that Time greatly embroil'd by the Factions of *Bruce* and *Baliol* Competitors for the Crown, and King *Edward* chosen as Arbitrator of their differences, and being at *Perth* or *St. John's Town*, *Mary* the last of the old Family and Wife of *John de Waldeboef*, made her claim and offer'd to do her homage for the *Isle of Man*, but was answer'd she must claim it of the King of *Scotland* who then held it.

It also appears by Petition to King *Edward* the I in *Parliament* in the 33. Year of his Reign : That while this *Isle* was in the Hands of *John Baliol* King of *Scots*, *Mary* the Wife of *John de Waldeboef* presenting her right to the *Isle of Man* was answer'd, She must Prosecute it before the King of *Scotland* who then held it as above, but she dying in the Prosecution the right descended to *William* her Son and Heir, and from him to *John* his Son, and from him to *Mary* his Daughter who surviv'd her Brother and then claim'd the *Isle of Man* as true and lawful Heir and was answer'd. Let it be heard in the King's Bench and Justice done.

In the thirtyfifth of the aforefaid Prince's Reign, there is a memorable Record extant in Mr. *Prinn* of our King's right and feizure of the *Isle of Man* for his own ufe upon the difpoffeffing of *Henry Bello Monte*, the custody whereof was granted to *Gilbert de Makaskall* during Pleafure, who having expended One Thousand Two Hundred and fifteen Pounds three Shillings and Four-pence in defence of it againft the *Scotts*, and likewise laid out Three Hundred and Eighty Pounds feventeen Shillings and Six-pence in Victuals, which he deliver'd to the Governor of the *Castle of Carliffe* to Victual it againft the *Scotts*, both the Sums were allow'd him upon his Petition, and order'd to be paid.

King *Edward* the I, foon after dying, was fucceeded by his Son the fecond of that Name : This fickle Prince made no lefs than three Grants in one Year, to fo many of his favourites to wit. *Percy de Gaveston*, *Gilbert de Mc' Gascall*, and *Henricus de Bello Monte*, the Grant to the laft is to be feen at large in Mr. *Challoner* : Thefe uncommon Proceedings put the *Island* in great diforder and confufion, which gave King *Robert Bruce* an opportunity of ending all the Controversies by afferting the right of the Crown of *Scotland*, who in the Year 1313 fat down before the *Castle of Ruffen* which for fix Months was obftinately defended by one *Dingay Dowill*,

tho' in whose Name we do not find ; but not long after it was granted to *Robert Randolph* Earl of *Murray*, during whose Government in the Year 1316 *Richard L'emandeville* with a numerous Train of *Irish* landed at *Ranefway* (now *Derby Haven*,) demanding Victuals and Money, which being denied them they divided themselves into two Troops, and under the Hill *Warefield* now *Barrowl*, found the Natives drawn up, but their Spirits fo dejected by their lofs of Liberty, Invasions, Depredations, and frequent change of Master's, that they made little or no refiftance.

The Conquerors grievoufly spoil'd the whole *Island* and Abby of *Ruffen*, and after a Month's ftay returned into *Ireland* : After this the *Scotch* Writers tells us of a grant to the Duke of *Albany* the Year uncertain ; and laftly to *Martholine* the King's Almoner, who was fent over to take care of Religion and the Reformation of Manners then wholly degenerate there.

He wrote againft *Witchcraft* (a Practice to frequent in that Place in thofe Days,) and for the better Circulation of bufinefs he is faid to have Minted a certain Copper Coin with the King's Effigies on the one fide, and a Crofs on the other fide with this Infcription, *Crux est Christianorum Gloria*, to fay truth, we have fo little certainty

of those Times that we rather expose their Ignorance than Inform our selves, only this is certain on all Hands, that in the Year 1340 and in the seventh of *Edward* the II, this *Island* was retaken by the *Scots*, and *John de Er-garda* at that Time a Potent and eminent Man in this *Isle* and his Family were driven from thence, after great losses sustain'd, into *Ireland*, Whereupon the King upon his application writ to his Justice Chancellor and Treasurer of *Ireland*, to allow him a competent Maintenance for his braver Endeavours to serve him, who after having refresh'd himself and collected his Friends together with what Forces he cou'd possibly raise return'd to the *Island*, expell'd the *Scots*, and restor'd the King's Authority, upon which the King again writ to his Officers in *Ireland* to allow him a competent Maintenance for himself, his Family, and Soldiers; Teste the King, *Anno octavo Regni sui*; Brave Actions merit agreeable Rewards Instant'd in the Loyalty, Duty, and Integrity of the above Gentleman, and the Justice and Generosity of the Prince in return thereof.

We come next to *Mary* the last of the Family of *Goddard Crowman*, whom we left attending her Fortune at *London*, where she married to *John de Waldeboef* a Gentleman of eminent Note and Figure, by whom she left a Son nam'd *William* who enter'd his

claim in *Parliament* in the thirty third Year of *Edward* the I, but died before any thing was determin'd therein; and left a Daughter *Mary*, this Lady coming to *England* with her Grandmothers Deeds and Charters cast herself at the Feet of King *Edward* the III, Imploring his Majesty's assistance: That generous Prince not only gave her his Protection but married her to Sir *William Montacute*, whom Mr, *Speed* Stiles the chief Star in the Firmament of *England*; for he was Magnanimous, Affable, Active, and Generous even to a Fault, his Merits had acquir'd him the esteem of the greatest of our *English* Monarchs.

The King gave him both Soldiers & Shipping to prosecute his Lady's right, which he did so successively that in a short time he reduc'd the *Island* from the *Scottish* Government; and the *Manks* History says that excellent Prince caused him to be crown'd and stil'd *King of Man*, *Anno* 1344, according to *Daniel* and *Stow*.

But as the gaining a Man's Right often costs him more than 'tis worth, he had contracted so great a Debt that he was obliged to mortgage the *Island* to *Anthony Beck* Bishop of *Durham*, for seven Years. This Bishop was stil'd Patriarch of *Jerusalem*, a proud, busy, crafty, covetous Prelate, of little good Nature, but abundance of Grace; and as Usurpers generally gripe hard when

they

they have got possession, so he obtain'd a second Grant thereof from *Richard* the II. for his Life, after whose decease the Island devolv'd upon *Wm. Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, the Descendant of the above *William*, who in the Year 1393 sold it to Sir *William Scroop* Chamberlain to the King, as appears by Record, viz. *Wilhelmus le Scroop emit de Domino. Willielmo Montauto insulam eubonia est Mannia, est nempe jus ipsius insulae ut quisquis illius sit Dominus Rex vocetur ni etiam fas, est Corona aurea Coronari,*

This Sir *William Scroop* afterwards Earl of *Wiltshire*, is said to have had all the Vices of a great Statesman, Subtle, Fawning, False, Designing, Timorous and Unjust, Covetous and Ambitious; and to support his own Authority misled a weak Prince into a separate Interest from his People, which in the end prov'd the ruin of them both; for the Nobility not able to bear his Insolence and Ill Usage rose against the King tho' unsuccessfully, among whom the great Earl of *Warwick*, a true Maintainer of the *English* Liberty was banish'd to the *Isle of Man*, but soon after recall'd.

For the Duke of *Lancaster*, (afterwards King *Henry* the IV,) landing in *England* was universally receiv'd by the Nobility and People, and Sir *William Scroop* Earl of *Wiltshire* had his Head struck off without any for-

mal Process, for misgoverning the King and Kingdom; and the *Isle of Man* was granted by King *Henry* the IV to *Henry Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*, upon Condition he shou'd carry the *Lancaster* Sword, (with which the King was Girt when he entered *England*,) on his left Shoulder at his own Coronation and his Successors the King's of *England* for ever.

This Earl was a hot Enterprizing haughty and ambitious Man, a Zealous Assertor of the Power of the Nobility for which he fell under an Attainder, but was not long after restor'd to all his Lands and Honours, the *Isle of Man* only excepted, which he was depriv'd of by Act of Parliament, and the *Isle of Man* at first was order'd to be Seiz'd by Sir *John Stanley* and Sir *William Stanley* for the King's use only.

But in the sixth of *Henry* the IV, the King made a grant thereof to Sir *John Stanley* for Life in the Month of *October*, and on the sixth of the ensuing *April* Sir *John Stanley* delivered up the said grant to be cancell'd in Chancery; and the King in Consideration of the said Surrender and other valuable Causes and Concessions by Sir *John Stanley* as before, regranted the said Island to him his Heirs and Successors, with the Castle and *Peel* of *Man*, and all

Royalties

Royalties, Regalities, and Franchises, &c. with the Patronage of the Bishoprick, in as full and ample a manner as

it had been granted to any former Ld. to be held of the Crown of *England*, *per homagium legium*, paying unto the



King a Cast of Falcons at their Coronation, after such Homage made; in lieu of all Demands, Customs, &c. whatsoever. *Anno 1406.*

And thus I have, (as promis'd) with the utmost Care and Circumspection, given my Reader the Ancient Government of the little Kingdom of *Man* by it's own Kings, with the many Invasions, Insurrections, and great variety of Changes occurring therein for near seven hundred Years; of which time the honourable and noble House of *Stanley* have been Lords thereof 335 Years, under whose mild, prudent, and auspicious Administration it may justly be affirm'd, that the Subjects here enjoy'd more liberty, more tranquility, and more and better secur'd Property than ever their Predecessors did in all Time before.

And as the Inheritance and Government thereof, (with all it's Regalities) is now descended to his Grace the present Duke of *Atbol*, who is the fourteenth Representative of the Ancient and Honourable House of *Stanley*, there is no room to doubt but that the People will continue entirely happy under the same gracious and indulgent Rights, their Liberties and administering Properties well secur'd, their Laws duly and tenderly executed, their Trade and Manufacturies promoted and encouraged, their Tranquility lasting, and their Posterity grow Rich under a Government as durable as an *English* Act of Parliament can claim the force of a Law; which all good Men I flatter myself will think with me, may continue till Time itself shall be no more.

The most general division of this Isle is into North and South, each of which has it's Castle, Deemster or Judge, and Vicar-General, and both are subdivided into seventeen Parts or Parishes, distinguished by the Name of *Kirks*; and the Saints to whom they were in Old Time dedicated, *viz.*

Kirk-Christ, of Rusken.

Kirk-Harbery, dedicated to St. *Columbus*.

Kirk-Melue, dedicated to St. *Lapus*.

Kirk-Santon.

Kirk-Bradon, which signifies a Salmon in the *Manks* Language.

Kirk-Marcom.

Kirk-Concan, dedicated to St. *Conca* Mother to St. *Patrick*.

Kirk-Cannon.

Kirk-Maughald.

Kirk-Christ of *Ayre*.

Kirk-Bride or *Bridget*, a Parsonage.

Kirk-Andrew, the Archdeaconry.

Jorby, or St. *Patrick* of *Jorby*.

Ballough, a Parsonage.

Kirk-Michael.

Kirk-German.

Kirk-Patrick of *Peel*.

Their Parishes are again divided into Sheadings, as the People call them, *viz.* the Sheading of *Kirk-Christ Rusken*, the middle Sheading, the Sheadings of *Garf* and *Glanfaba*, *Michael* Sheading, and *Ayre* Sheading, each of which has its Coroner, as the Parishes

have every one a Captain and Minister, and every Fort its Constable, having three Parishes in every Sheading, but that of *Glanfaba*, which has but two Parishes in it. The *Island* was formerly more Populous than now it is. At present there are but four principal Towns, *viz.*

I. *Rusken*, the chief Town, situate on the N. Side of the *Isle*, and from a Castle and Garrison in it, commonly call'd by the *English*, *Castletown*. It is the usual Residence of the Governor, and hath a Market and Fort, but is under no special Officers, as a Mayor, Aldermen, &c. as Corporations are, but Offenders are apprehended and brought to Justice by the Officers of the Fort or Constable, as in all other Towns and Parishes. The Castle is a noble Piece of Antiquity, said to be built by *Gutred*, the second of their *Orrys's*, Grandson of the King of *Denmark*. At the Foot of the Castle is a Creek, where Ships sometime venture in, not without Danger; but a Mile distant is a good Harbour, called *Derby-Haven*, secured by a Fort, built by the late Earl of *Derby*. Pope Gregory the IV. or rather St. *Patrick*, who came into the *Isle*, erected an Episcopal See here by the Name *Episcopal Sedorensis*, and his Jurisdiction was extended to all the *Hebrides*; but now it is limited to this *Island*. The Bishop was formerly reckon'd a Baron,

but

but never sat in the House of Peers, because he holds of a Subject, the E. of *Derby*, and not of the King, yet hath the highest Seat in the lower House of Convocation.

II. *Douglas*, situate on the East Side of the *Isle*, the most populous Town, and the most spacious and best *Haven* in the *Isle*, the Mouth of which is secured so well by a Fort, that there is not any attempting either the Town or Harbour from the Seaward. In Times of Peace it is much frequented by *French* and other Foreigners, who came thither with Bay-Salt, Wine and Brandy, and buy up coarse Wool, Leather, and salt Beef, to carry home ; by which means this Town is become the richest in the *Isle*, and has a good Market.

III. *Ramsay*, hath also a good Haven, defended by a Block-house, built by the late Earl ; and,

IV. *Peel* or *Pile*, anciently call'd *Holm-town*, hath a Fort, erected in a small *Isle*, and defended with a strong Garrison, which secures the Harbour. The Castle has a Platform round it, well secured with Cannon. In it stands the ancient Cathedral, dedicated to St. *German*, the first Bishop, and repair'd by the Earls of *Derby*, as also a ruin'd Church dedicated to St. *Patrick*, their Apostle.

Within this Circuit is the Lord's House, some ruinous Lodgings of the Bishops, and other noble Remains of Antiquity.

There are some other Towns of lesser Note, but are remarkable for some Particulars, as,

Balacuri, on the South Side of the *Isle*, where the Bishop generally resides, and.

Laxy, which has the largest Haven of any Town in the *Isle*.

This *Isle* is compassed with huge Rocks round about.

The Air is sharp and cold in Winter, and on the South West side it lies open to the chops of the Channel, and so is liable to a salt Vapour, which sometimes has bad effects, but generally is very wholesome to live in, having no Damps or venomous Vapours arising out of the Earth. They have some Frost, but short and seldom.

The Soil in the North Parts is very healthy, sandy, and gravelly, and the North-East has a large Tract of Meadow call'd *Curragh*, which was formerly under Water, but is now dreined and well improv'd ; but in the South there are good Meadows and Pastures.

All Parts of the Isle produce store of Wheat, Barley, Rye, and Oats, of late, since they have learn'd the Art of liming their Lands, and manuring them with Sea-Weeds, and some Places have Plenty of Honey, Flax and Hemp, and export yearly some Fish-Oil.

Towards the Middle it is Mountainous, and the highest Hill call'd *Scafell*, yields a Prospect into *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, in a clear Day.

They have Cattle of all Sorts, but their Meat and Horses are small and Poor, yet will endure a great deal of Labour.

Their Sheep thrive well, are fat, and well tasted, and there Wool is very good, especially that which they call *Laughton* Wool, which when carefully dress'd, makes a Cloth near an Hair-Colour, which is one of the greatest natural Rarities of the Country.

They have Plenty of Goats and Hogs of the ordinary Size, besides a small kind which live wild in the Mountains, call'd *Purs*, which are admirable Meat, and some Red Deer in the Mountains; but they belong to the Lord of the Isle, the Earl of *Derby*, who has lately stocked the *Calf*, a pleasant Isle adjoining, with

fallow Deer; and made it a beautiful Park.

Their Hares are fatter here than in any other Country, and they want not Otters, Badgers, and Foxes.

Fowl also of several kinds are found here, as Hawks, which in King *Henry* the IV's Time were in such Esteem, that Sir *John Stanley*, the first King of *M A N*, in his Patent was obliged, in lieu of all other Services, to present that King and his Successors, upon the Day of their Coronation with a Cast of Hawks, Geese, Hens, Ducks, Falcons, and wild Fowl in Plenty.

On the South Side of the Isle is another Island, called, *The Calf of Man*, which is stored with a sort of Sea-Fowl called *Puffins*, whose Flesh is unpleasant; but being pickled, may vie with Anchovies or *Cavear*. They breed in Holes like Rabbits, and are never to be seen but in the Months of *June* and *July*, which are their Times of sitting.

There is also another kind called *Barnicles*, which are a kind of Ducks and Drakes, said to be bred out of rotten Wood, but found upon Search to be produced of Eggs as other Fowl.

Partridges

Partridges and Farkers will not live here, nor any venomous Creatures propagate their Kinds.

Here are many small Rills of fresh Water, and Springs of a pure pleasant Taste.

Here is also a Pool in the Mountainous Parts near *Kirk-Christ*, *Rusben*, of so vitriolick a Quality, that no Ducks or Geese can live near it, which probably proceeds from the frequent Spewings of Copper that are discovered on all Sides of those Mountains.

They have Sea-Fish in abundance, as Salmon, Ling, Cod, Haddock, Mackarel, Ray, Thornback, Plaise, but especially Herrings, Crabs, Lobsters, and Cockles, but few or no Oysters; but what they have are very large.

They have no Wood in the Isle nor is there a Tree to be seen, tho' in former Times there was great Plenty, as appears from *Goddard Crowman's* hiding 300 Men in a Wood, and from the Church called *Kirk-Arbory*, which seems to be so called from *Arbor*, a Tree, as also from the Timber found in their Bogs, and especially in the Meadows called *Curragh*; nor have they as yet discovered any Sea Coal for Firing in their Soil, only they have plenty Imported, and the

poorer Sort makes use of Gorze, Heath, Ling and Broom, and a coarse sort of Turf, or Peet in digging, which they often find Oaks lying under Ground.

They have some good Stone Quarries, especially Lime-stone, on the Sea shore, and the Rocks call'd *Minebaugh* give very probable signs of other Minerals. They have also lately found Iron, Lead, and Copper, and there is great probability of finding Coals.

This Island seems to have been peopled from the *Hebrides*, or Western Isles of *Scotland*, and their Language is a kind of *Scotch-Irish*, mingl'd with Latin, Greek and English.

We have a specimen of the *Manks* Language given us in the Lord's Prayer, printed in Bishop *Wilson's* *Enchiridion*, and a collection of the Lord's Prayer in above a hundred Languages, printed in the Year 1703.

The Peasants are tall in Stature, of a dull surlly Temper, and live in poor Huts made up of Stones and Clay, and thatched with Broom.

Their Gentry are courteous and affable; and imitate the *English* in their Carriage, Apparel, and House-keeping.

H

The

The Families of Gentlemen named *Christian* and *Cannel* are of great Antiquity, and out of them their Deemsters or Judges are usually chosen.

'Tis almost certain, that this Island was never in the possession of the *Romans*; and so retain'd their Original Simplicity longer than the rest of *Britain*.

The original Government of this Island was a sort of Aristocracy; I had almost said Theocracy, under the *Druids*, admirably adopted to the good of Mankind, and so mixed with the Prince and Priest, that Religion and the State had but one united Interest.

All Controversies were ended by an amicable composition, and the integrity of their Rulers was such, that their Awards were instead of Laws.

This was the true Patriarchal Government, to which Virtue, not Birth, was the best Title, and is suppos'd to have continued here till the end of the 4th. Century, when, according to Mr. *Camden*, out of *Nenaius*, this Island was conquer'd by one *Bailey*, a *Scot*, who overturn'd the ancient Form of Government, and rul'd all by his own Will which Force, not Reason, sway'd, till Necessity obliged his Successors to agree in some Rules and Laws, which were the Foundation of their present Constitution.

The Laws and Statutes of this Island are such, as the Lord C. J. *Coke* saith, That the like are not to be found any where.

They were govern'd of Old by a *Jus Scriptum*, which was committed to the Fidelity of their Deemsters, a certain sort of Judges chosen every Year to decide all Controversies, a Custom receiv'd probably from the *Druids*.

All possible care is taken for the speedy Execution of Justice.

The Government of this Isle hath ever since its Conquest by *Bailey*, been reputed Monarchical, and was governed by Kings of their own, who claimed the whole Revenues of the Isle; and all the Inhabitants were Tenants at Will to him, but growing weak in Power, were made Tributaries to the Kings of *England*, *Scotland*, or *Norway*. Their Names are

Monnan-Mac-Lear, Son of the King of *Ulster*, and Brother of *Fergus* King of *Scotland*. Him the *Manks* believe their Founder and Legislator, and have him in great admiration for his Wisdom.

Towards the end of his Reign Saint *Patrick* in his second Voyage to *Ireland* landed here.

The

The Names of his immediate Successors are lost, till

Brenus reign'd *A. D.* 594, who was succeeded by

Ferquard, Fiacres, Donald, Guttred, Reginald, Olave, Olain, Allen, Frigall, Goddard, Macon, or Macutus, Syrric.

<i>Goddard, the Son of Syrric,</i>	who reign'd	<i>A. D.</i> 1065.
<i>Fingul, Son of Goddard,</i>		1066.
<i>Goddard, Son of Harold,</i>		1066.
<i>Lagman, Son of Goddard,</i>		1082.
<i>Dopnal, Son of Tade,</i>		1089.
<i>Magnus, King of Norway,</i>		1098.
<i>Olave, third Son of Goddard,</i>		1102.
<i>Goddard, Son of Olave,</i>		1144.
<i>Reginald, natural Son of Godd.</i>		1187.
<i>Olave, the lawful Son of Godd.</i>		1226.
<i>Harold, Son of Olave,</i>		1237.
<i>Reginald II. his Brother,</i>		1249.
<i>Magnus II. his Brother,</i>		1252.
<i>Alexander, King of Scots,</i>		1260.
<i>William Montacute,</i>		1305.
<i>Anthony Beck, Bishop of Durhm.</i>		1306.
<i>Pierce Gaveston,</i>		1308.
<i>Henry Beaumont,</i>		
<i>Thomas Randolph,</i>		
<i>Alexander Duke of Albany,</i>		
<i>William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury.</i>		1340.

Who sold it to *Wm. Ld. Scroop*, 1395.

Who forfeiting it by Treason, it fell into King *Henry the IV's* Hands,

who gave it *Henry Earl of Northumberland.*

But he was banish'd four Years after, and being deprived of this Isle, it was given to Sir *John Stanley*, in whose Family it has continued thro' many Descents ever since, by the Style and Title of *LORDS OF MAN*, (which *James* the present Duke of *Atbol* now enjoys.)

The Duke of *Atbol* as Lord of *Man*, is Admiral of the Isle, and hath an absolute Jurisdiction over the People and Soil, so that he is immediate Landlord of every Man's Estate, (some few Barons only excepted) and reserving his Homage to the Crown of *England*, no Prince hath a more full and ample Authority.

He is sole Patron of the Bishoprick, and all Parsonages and Vicaridges except three, which are in the Patronage of the Bishop.

He hath Power to make and repeal Laws by the Advice of his Deemsters and 24 Keys, who must have his Approbation, or he will eject them from the Assembly.

He hath Power of holding Courts in his own Name; may hang and draw, or Pardon Malefactors, in his own Jurisdiction.

All Wrecks, Royal Fishing, &c. are by his Regality, with many other Privileges.

The Civil Polity of their Government is manag'd by the Lieutenant, who is the Duke's immediate Representative, and has often been of his Family; with other inferior Officers.

The Lieutenant or Governour has a power to call a Tynwald or Parliament or any other Court, which cannot sit without his Warrant. He swears Inquests, is sole Chancellor, and hath the sole Military power to place or displace Officers in Garrisons, or otherwise; and whoever opposes him in any place or thing wherein he represents his Lord, robs him of his Horse or Arms, beats his Servants, or breaks his House, is a Traitor. Sometimes there has been a Captain-General, but it was only in some extraordinary Cases. The other Officers for the Duke's Service are,

A Receiver-General, or Treasurer of the Island, who has the charge of the Revenue, and pays all the Salaries of the Civil List, but is accountable to

The Comptroller, who always sits with him both on Receipts and Payments, and is the Auditor of the general Accompts.

He sits sole Judge in all Trials for

Life in the Garrison, keeps the Records, and enters the Pleas of the several Courts, where he is allow'd Fees.

The Water-Bailiff, who is in the Nature of the Admiral of the Island, and sits Judge in all Maritime Affairs. He has the Care of the Customs, Fishing, Wrecks, &c.

The Attorney-General, who sits in all Courts to plead for the Lord's Profit, as suing for Felons Goods, Forfeitures, Deodands, &c. and is to plead the Causes of all Widows and Orphans, they giving him Two-pence for his Fee.

All the aforesaid Officers Act by Commission from the Lord during Pleasure, and upon his decease their Power of Acting all Expires with him; In the absence whereof the Sword takes Place, and the chief Commanding Military Officer, who is generally Stiled Major, takes upon him the Preservation of the Peace of the Island, by seizing the Castle and Forts, preventing all Tumults and Disorder, and all Persons from going off the Island to the Prejudice of the Inhabitants, untill the Civil Power is restor'd and reestablish'd by new Commissions from the succeeding Lord.

All the said Officers are esteem'd of the Household or Court, and formerly had their dyet in the Family,

where

where a constant Table was kept for them, and their Attendance : These Officers are all by their Places Justices of the Peace, and are in all Things to act for the Lord's Profit: The Governor may call them as a Counsel to his Assistance when he thinks Proper, or Occasion requires, either for the Service of the Lord, or the Country.

The Deemsters, or Judges, are the first Public Magistrates of the State, but were never part of the Household, or Family : They sit as Judges in all Courts either for Life, or Property ; they have always been two, one for each Division of the Isle, they are Stiled in the Ancient Court Rolls *Infliciaary Domini Regis*, whether they have their Names from the old Word to Deem Judge, or Determine, or to Doom Sentence, or Condemn, I am not Inform'd, nor can take upon me to Assertain, but by the Advice of the twentyfour Keys they may in all new and uncommon Cases declare what the Law is, in such Cases wherein the Law is not fully exprest.

By the Ancient Law of the Isle it is Provided, that if any Person accuse the Deemsters of Injustice, or male Administration, he forfeits Life and Limb : The Summons or Process used by them is the same with the Governor *to wit.* A Slate Stone with one or two Letters of their

Name made upon it, and to counterfeit or misapply this Process, is as highly Penal in their Law as the counterfeiting the Lord Chief Justices Warrant is with us.

After the Deemsters the twentyfour Keys are the Representatives of the Country, and in some Cases serve as the Grand Inquest of the Isle : They are the last Traverse in all Cases of Common Law, are present at all Tryals for Life, and in Conjunction with the Governor and Officers of the Household aforesaid, make the Legislative Power of that little Nation.

The next Officers are the Coroners of each Sheading or Division, who Act in the nature of Sheriffs, and are Subordinate to the twentyfour Keys.

Every Parish hath likewise an Officer call'd a Moar which is the Lord's Bailiff, and each of these have a Subordinate Officer not worth our Notice.

The Courts of Indicature are usually twice in the Year *to wit.* About *May* and *Michaelmas*, the first are call'd Sheading Courts, and are in the nature of our Hundred Courts, or Courts Leet and Baron ; these are held for the Lord's Profit, and relate to all Breaches of the Peace, and all Presentments are here made upon any,

Violation of their Laws or Public Orders.

Immediately after these are held, the Common Law Courts where all Actions relating to Mens Properties are Tryed; these Courts were formerly held in every Sheading distinctly, but now have proper Places appointed for the holding of them, with all due regard to the Ease and Benefit of the People.

Next after these follows the Grand Court or General Goal delivery, in which are managed all Tryals for Life, and perhaps there is no Place in the Universe where Men have a fairer Tryal, nor where the taking away Life is more tenderly regarded.

In this Court the Governor Presides, assisted by the Lord's Officers, with the Bishop and his Clergy.

The Deemsters sit as Judges with the twentyfour Keys, to advise with in Case any New matter arise; the Criminal must be first found Guilty of the Crime he stands charg'd with by the Grand Inquest, and if the Case be Treason or Murder, the Witnesses have a very particular and solemn Oath Administer'd to them *to wit*. The Clerk who administers the Oath opens the Book of the Gospel, and the Witness or Evidence lays his

right Hand open upon it, then the Clerk says to him.

By this Book of Truth, by all the Holy and Sacred Body of the Church, by all the wonderful Works and mighty Miracles G O D Almighty wrought in six Days and seven Nights, In Heaven above, and Earth beneath, you shall Speak the Truth, and say nothing that is false for Love, or Fear, Favour or Affection, Consanguinity or Affinity, or any other Consideration whatsoever; so may you be helped by the Son of G O D, and by the Contents of this Book wherein your Hand now lies, then Kisses the Book.

After this, a peculiar Jury of four out of every Parish in the Island is Impannel'd, and the Prisoner may make his Exception against 56 and no more, and if his Case be Felony only, and he suspects it will go hard with him, he may put himself to the Lord's Mercy, and so evade the Tryal and Sentence by the Court, and the Lord by their Law as well as by his Prerogatives, grants him his Grace in such manner as he thinks proper.

But if he stand his Tryal for Life when the Jury come into Court and before they deliver their Verdict, the Deemsters asketh them, whether the Bald Pates, (*to wit*, the Clergy may

fit,)

fit,) and if the Foreman Answer no, then the Bishop and Clergy withdraw, (as not proper for them to sit or pass Sentence in Cases of Blood,) and then the Verdict is deliver'd: and the Criminal found Guilty, and Executed as the Court directs, or if acquitted discharged.

There is likewise another Court called the debet Court, in which all Fines are let, and there is also an Exchequer Court which is held as often as the Governor pleases, or occasion requires; and there is also a Court of Chancery, which Anciently was held Weekly, but at present is kept Monthly, wherein the Governor sits sole Chancellor, and may call the Lord's Council and the Deemsters to advise with, as he sees proper.

All Actions brought in Chancery are enter'd in the Comptroller's Office, of which the Plaintiff presents the Governor a Copy, who grants his token upon it to Summons the Defendant, who may refuse appearance for three Court Days, but on the fourth he is brought in by a Soldier and the matter heard, and determined; so speedy is the Justice of this little Government that it may Challenge the World.

The Religion professed in this Isle is exactly the same with the Church

of *England*; but they have not the Bible in their own Language: The Ministers turn the *English* Translation into the Manks Language in reading the Lessons.

The Mankmen are very respectful to their Clergy, and pay their Tithes without the least gaudging.

Their Clergy are generally Natives, who have had their Education in the Isle. They are sober and learned, and are allow'd a competent Maintenance of 50 or 60 *l.* a Year.

The People are so strictly conformable, that in Uniformity they outdo any other Branch of the Reformed Church.

There were anciently in this Isle three Monasteries. *viz.* 1. The Monastery of St. Mary of *Rushen* in *Castletown*, which was the chief, and the Burying-place of the Kings of *M A N*.

It was a goodly Fabrick, as appears by the Ruins. It consisted of an Abbot and 12 Monks, who had good Revenues. The Chapel was the largest Place of *G O D*'s Worship in the Island, except the Cathedral

It was a Daughter of *Furness* Ab-

bey,

Key, as were some other Monasteries in this Isle. The Abbots of it were Barons, held Courts for their Temporalities, and try'd their own Tennants.

2. *Douglas*, a Priory for Nuns. This House is said to be built by *St. Bridget*, and the Priorefs was a Baronefs of the Island. It is the most pleasantly situated in the Isle.

3. At *Brinnaken*, an House of the Friars Minors, a small Plantation of the *Cistercian* Order.

The Abbots also of *St. Bees*, of *Whitern* in *Galloway* and *Banchor* in *Ireland*, were Barons of *Man*, because they held Lands in this Island upon Condition of attending upon the Kings and Lords of it when requir'd.

Having now with some Pains and Perplexity of Thought, attended and brought my Reader thro' the obscure and intricate History, Constitution, Civil Government, and Antiquities of the little Kindgom of *MONA*, and corrected and amended what I have judged Error or Mistake in former Writers on that Subject.

What remains before I conclude, but that I give the World the Ecclesiastick History of this little Kingdom, from its first Conversion to Christianity, with the Growth, State, and Go-

vernment of the Church; its Bishops, Pastors and Overseers, from the earliest Date, and the most approv'd Authorities I have been able to Collect from the various Writers and Histories of those Ages.

The first mention I meet with of Christianity's appearance in the *Isle of Man*, is in *Capgrave's* Life of *Joseph of Aramithea*, wherein he tells us of one *Mordaius* a King of that Isle being converted to Christianity about the Year of Salvation 63. who had his residence in a City call'd *Sodora*; if this Story be true (which I much doubt on as hereafter.) Christianity had an early Plantation in this Island, but it is matter of Wonder to me, that this Conversion of the King, shou'd not have had a more general Influence over the People, for in all the Authors I have met with, I find no mention of Christianity in this part of the World of near 400 Years after this Story, except in another such like Story by *Hector Boetius*, who relates that one *Amphibalus* was Bishop here about the Time aforesaid, but as this Story is rejected by most Men of Learning, except Arch-Bishop *Spotswood*, I shall with deference consider him, so far as to give you his Relation thereof from his own Words, *Book 1st. fol. 3d.* and then make my remarks thereon.

In which Book he acquaints us, that one *Cratilinth* coming to the Crown in the Year 277. made it one of his first Works to purge the Kingdom of Heathenish Superstition, and expulse the *Druids*, a sort of Priests held in those Days in great Reputation; their manner was to celebrate their Sacrifice and other Rites in Groves, with leaves and branches of Oak. And from thence saith Pliny they were call'd *Druids*, which doth signifie an Oak.

And *Cesar* in his Commentaries gives us this further Account of them, that besides the manageing of Sacrifices which were committed to them, they were entrusted with the Decision of Controversies Public and Private and that such as wou'd not stand to their Judgment were Interdicted from being present at their Sacrifices and Holy Rites, which was taken for a grievous Punishment in those Days.

It is likewise testified of them, that they were well Learned in all natural Philosophy, Men of moral conversation, and for Religion not so grossly ignorant and superstitious as other Heathen Priests, for they thought there was one only God, and that it was not lawful to represent him in any Image: That the Souls of Men did not perish with their Bodies, and that after Death Men were rewarded according to the Life they had led upon Earth: They liv'd like-

wise in great respect with all People and ruled their Affairs with great Prudence and Policy; for being governed by a President who kept his residence in the *Isle of Man*, they did once every Year meet in that Place to take Council together for the better ordering of their Affairs, and carried matters with so much Discretion, that the said *K. Cratilinth* found it difficult to expulse them, because of the favour they had among the People.

But that which contributed greatly to the propogation of the Gospel in this Isle was the Persecution raised by *Dio-clesian*, which at that time prevail'd very greatly in the South part of *Britain* and brought many Christians, both Preachers and Professors into the Kingdom of *Man*, who were all kindly received by King *Cratilinth*, and had assign'd 'em by him Lands and Revenues sufficient for their Maintenance.

In this Isle King *Cratilinth* erected a stately Church to the Honour of our Saviour, which he adorn'd with all necessary Ornaments, and call'd it, *Sodorensse Fanum*, that is, *The Temple of our Saviour*; hence it is (says the above Story) that the Bishops of *Man* are called *Sodorenses Episcopy*.

So long as this Isle remained in the possession of the *Scots*, the Bishops of

the Isles made that Church their Cathedral, but since their dispossession the Isle of *Jona* hath been the Seat of the Bishops of the Isles, and continueth so to this Day. In this Isle *Amphibalus* (above mention'd) is said to have Sate first Bishop, a *Britain* Born, and a Man of excellent Piety: He liv'd long, Preaching carefully the Doctrine of Christ both among the *Scots* and *Picts*, and after many Labours taken in promoting the *Christian Religion*, died Peaceably in the said Isles. (Thus far the learned and good Bishop *Spotswood*,) who in my humble Opinion, with all reverence I think preferr'd his Zeal for Christianity, before his Judgment in the Case above.

For there are so many Improbabilities in this and the Story before it, that I cannot omit to observe some of them. First, *Hector Boetius* says, *Amphibalus* fled from the Persecution of *Dioclesian* in *South Britain*, in the Year 280. Whereas *Dioclesian* did not obtain the Empire till the Year 286, neither did the tenth Persecution arise till the Year 302; and *Gildas* and *Polydore Virgil* say expressly, that both *St. Alban* and *Amphibalus* suffer'd Martyrdom in the Year 305, and the general Stream of all *British* Writers Concur in his Martyrdom, neither do any of the *Scotch* Writers mention *Amphibalus* in the Life of *Cratilius* before *Hector Boetius*, and his followers.

And it is in my Judgment almost Impossible to conceive, that the *Manks* Nation shou'd preserve no Memory of so considerable a Blessing as their first Conversion to Christianity; besides all their Traditions are directly against it, and *Matthew Paris* affirms, that the Body of *Amphibalus* was found at *Radburn* near *St. Albans*, in the Year 1178, and many other Marks of his Martyrdom at *Radburn*, strongly conclude he died for his Religion in *England*, and never fled to the *Isle of Man* to erect a Bishoprick, and *Iannus Sodorense*; besides, it must appear something wonderful and Surprizing, that no Memory of Christianity, nor ruin of any such Church shou'd be found, or so much as mention made of them at the Time of *St. Patrick's* landing there, which is enough with me to shew there was nothing of Truth or Certainty in the abovesaid Story.

Next to the said Accounts already taken Notice of, *Mr. Camden*, my *Ld. Cook*, and *Doctor Heylin*, all three affirm, that the Bishoprick in the *Isle of Man* was erected by *Pope Gregory* the IV. Anno 840, In an Island near *Castletown*, whereas the Bishoprick is sufficiently prov'd by the great Primate of *Armagh*, to be erected by *St. Patrick* about the Year 447 as hereafter, and the Place it self shews there is no such Island near *Castletown*.

And

And herewith all the Ecclesiastical Writers of any Credit in those Ages agree, that St. *Patrick* (alias *Patricius*,) was the first that planted the Christian Religion in the *Isle of Man*, and since their Ancient, Authentick, and National Tradition Concur therewith, I cannot but allow him to be truly the Apostle of the *Manx* Nation, as well as for the Reasons following.

First, If I remember my Reading rightly, I have met with it in the curious Essays of the great and learned Lord *Montaigne*, who liv'd about the Time of Pope *Gregory* the IV, or not long after. This *Pope* was said to be a Person of great Learning, Piety, and Virtue, and a zealous Promoter of the Christian Faith, by which he obtain'd the Epithet of Great; who walking on a Time thro' the Market Place of *Rome*, espied a Number of beautiful Captive Children sitting there to be Sold, which induc'd his Compassion as well as Curiosity to go up to them, and enquir'd of those that Sold them what Country they were of, and was told they were *Britains*, he then asked if they were Christians, and was answer'd no? Upon which he said, It was great Pity that such Angelical Faces shou'd not be made Christians.

In consequence whereof he soon after sent St. *Patrick* with twenty more As-

sistants to preach the Gospel, and convert to Christianity the People of *Scotland* and *Ireland*; for it does not appear he came into *Ireland* till the Year 441, and *Austin* the Monk had been sent into *England* before him by the same Pope.

St. *Patrick* with his Company having landed in *North Britain*, met with great success in their Mission, upon which St. *Patrick* leaving St. *Andrew* and other learn'd Preachers to pursue the great work of propagating Christianity there, passed over to *Ireland*, where he found the Harvest great, but the Labourers too few; whereupon he returned to *North Britain* in the Year 444; and collecting together some of his former Assistance, with some new Converts of learned and religious Persons, to the number of thirty, he came with them thro' the North of *England* to take Shipping at *Liverpool*, for the South of *Ireland*, and on his approach near that Town the People came out to receive him, and at the Place they met him erected a Cross in Honour and Memory thereof and call'd it by his Name, which it bears to this Day.

St. *Patrick* and his Company having rested and refresh'd themselves a while at *Liverpool*, took Shipping for *Dublin*; but in his Passage put into the *Isle of*

Man, where he found the People, especially the Rulers, given to Magick; but being overcome and convinced by his Preaching and Miracles, were either Converted or expell'd the Island.

And, St. *Patrick* and his Company going for *Ireland*, Anno 447, left one *Germanus*, a holy, and prudent Man, (*ad regendum & erudiendum populum in fide Christi*, says *Jocelinus*) which for the honour of the *Manks* Nation, was sixty nine years ancients than *Bangor* in *Wales*, which was the first Bishoprick we read of among the *Britains*, & 114 years before *Austin* the Monk introduc'd the Liturgy of the Lateran, and thereby so absolutely settled the business of Religion, that the Island never afterwards relapsed.

Germanus died before St. *Patrick* who sent two Bishops to supply his place, *Conindrius* and *Romulus*, of whom we have little memorable but that one or both of them surviv'd St. *Patrick* to the Year 494, being five years, when one St. *Mangbold* was erected Bishop by the universal Suffrage of the *Manks* Nation; but by whom consecrated is very uncertain, as also his Successors for some Ages, which I shall studiously omit, and only acquaint my Reader that one St. *Columbus* is acknowledg'd by all Writers to be the Founder of the Ab-

by of *Hye*, in the Island of *Fona*, which Monastery was the Cathedral of the Bishops of the Isles, who were from that Time stiled (*Episcopus Sodorensis*), from a Village call'd *Sodor*, adjoining to the said Monastery.

But after the *Isle of Man* was made the Seat of the *Norweigan* Race, the Bishopricks were united, with the Title of *Sodor and Man*, and so continued till Conquer'd by the *Engliss*; since which the Bishops of *Man* keeps his claim, and the Scotch Bishop Stiles himself Bishop of the Isles, Anciently, *Episcopus Insularum Sodorensium*.

I cou'd here Enlarge pretty much on the Succession of the Bishops of this Isle from the Time of Saint *Mangbold*, yet as it is not certainly known who they were, or in what Order they Sate, I shall purposely omit them, and content my self with giving you a List of their Succession from the Time of *Godard Crowman* the first King I have before taken Notice of, and so conclude my History of *Man* both Civil and Ecclesiastical, and with the greatest certainty that I have been able to Collect from the best Writers on this Subject,

The

THE
S U C C E S S I O N
O F T H E
Bishops of M A N.

HOW long *St. Maughold* Sate Bishop we do not find, only *Dr. Heylin* says he was Bishop *Anno* 578, of which we have no other certainty nor of a Successor till the Year 600.

Whose Name was *Coranus*, Tutor to the three Sons of *Eugenius* the fourth King of *Scotland*, (as Bishop *Spotswood* informs us.) After him the Succession appears wholly broken till the eleventh Century, yet during this long Vacancy many Errors arose, and many Mistakes were advanced concerning it, which most of our *English* Writers have fallen into without any good ground in History, save that the Bishoprick of the Isles, had its beginning about that Time, to wit, In the Year 840.

In a very Ancient Manuscript by the Reverend Mr. *Henry Jones* Nephew to the Right Reverend Dr. *Fell* Bishop of *Oxford*; we meet with an exact Succession for above 200 Years, which in the Opinion of the Learned, was extracted from the Roll of the Ancient *Abby* of *Rusben* in the *Isle* of *Man*.

This Manuscript by way of Introduction informs us, that tho' they had a Traditional Succession of Bishops from the Time of *St. Maughold*, yet they were not certainly know, therefore it was thought proper to omit them, and begin from the Time of King *Goddard Crowman* as before proposed.

In whole Reign we meet with one

Hamundus

Hamundus, by some written *Vermundus*, Bishop of *Man*, and probably was the first Bishop stil'd of *Sodor* and *Man*. He was the Son of *Jole* a *Manksman*. *Matthew Paris* says he died in the Year 1151. It is not certain by whom he was Consecrated, nor his Successor, who was one

Gamaliel an *Englisbman*, who lies buried at *Peterborough* in *Northamptonshire*; and was succeeded by *Reginald* a *Norweigian*; to him the Thirds of all the Livings in the Island were granted by the Clergy, that from thence forward they might be freed from all Episcopal Exactions. It is probable that he was the first Bishop that was Consecrated by the Arch Bishop of *Drontheim* in *Norway*. His Successor was one *Christian* a Native of the Isle, who lies buried in the Monastery of *Banchor* in *Ireland*, to him succeeded,

Michael a *Manksman*, a Person of great merit and exemplary Life. He died in a good old Age, and was honourably buried *apud Fontanus* In the Year 1203. to him succeeded,

Nicholas de Melsa Abbot of *Furness*. He lies buried in the Abby of *Bangor*.

After him *Reginald*, a Person of royal Extraction, Sister's Son to good King *Olave*, was Consecrated Bishop in the

Year 1216; who tho' he labour'd under great Infirmities of Body yet govern'd his Church with Prudence and Resolution; at last with an exemplary Resignation he yielded up his Soul into the Hands of his Creator. He lies buried in the Abby of *Rusken*. And was succeeded by

John, the Son of *Hefare*, who by the negligence of his Servants was burnt, *apud Jerevas* in *Anglia*. After him succeeded one

Simond, a Person of great Discretion and learned in the Holy Scriptures, govern'd the Church with Prudence, and Piety. He held a Synad in the Year 1239, in which thirteen Canons were excepted, most of them relating to the Probate of Wills, the Clergy's dues, and other Inferior matters. He died at his Palace of *Kirk-Michael* in a good old Age, and lies buried in the Cathedral Dedicated to *St. German* in *Peel Castle*. After him

Lawrence the Arch Deacon before mention'd, was elected Bishop, and after great disputes Consecrated by the Arch Bishop of *Drontheim*, but was unfortunately drown'd with *Harrold* K. of *Man*, his Queen, and almost all the Nobility of the Isles; so that the Bishoprick continued Vacant almost six Years.

When

When *Richard* an *Englismen* was Consecrated at *Rome* by the Arch Bishop of *Drontheim*. This Bishop Consecrated the Abby Church of *St. Mary* of *Rusken*, Anno 1257, after he had govern'd the Church twentythree Years, and returning from a general Council Anno 1274, He died. *Apud Langallyner in Copelandia*, and lieth buried in the Abby of *Furness*. In his Time the *Scotch* Conquer'd the Island. He was succeeded by

Marus Galvadiensis, commonly written *Galloredinus*, at the Nomination of *Alexander* King of *Scotland*; for which Reason tis suppos'd he was banish'd by the *Manksmen*; during his absence the Island lay under an Interdict, but at last being recall'd, he laid a Smoke Penny upon every House by way of Commutation. He held a Synod at *Kirk-Braddan*, in which thirty-five Cannons were Enacted. He liv'd to a great Age, and was for many Years blind, and lies buried in *St. German's* Church in *Peel Castle*, and was succeeded by

Mauritius, who was sent Prisoner to *London* by King *Edward* the I, therefore suppos'd never to be Consecrated, nor put into the Catalogue of Bishops. In his Room was Substituted

Allen of *Galloway*, who govern'd

the Church with great Honour and Integrity. He died the 15th. of *February*, Anno 1321, and lies at *Rother-say* in *Scotland*. To him succeeded

Gilbert of *Galloway* who fate but two Years and a half, and lies buried near his Predecessor in the Church of *Rother-say* afore-said. And after him succeeded

Bernard, a *Scotchman*, held the Bishoprick three Years, and lies buried in the Monastery of *Kilwinning* in *Scotland*. and was succeeded by

Thomas a *Scott*, who fate Bishop fourteen Years; he was the first that exacted twenty Shillings of his Clergy by way of Procuration, as likewise the Tenths of all Aliens. He died the 20th. of *September* 1348 the same Year.

William Russel Abbot of *Rusken*, was elected by the whole Clergy of *Man*, in *St. German's* Church in *Peel-Castle*. He was Consecrated by Pope *Clement* the VI, at *Avignon*, and was the first that shook off the Yoak of the Arch Bishop of *Drontheim*, by whom his Predecessors had for many Ages been consecrated. He held a Synod Anno 1350, in *Kirk Michael*, in which five Articles were added to the former Canons. He died the 21st. of *April*, 1374, and was buried in the Abby of *Furness*; he was Abbot of *Rusken* 18

Years

Years, and Bishop 26 Years : And after him

John Duncan a *Manksman* was Elected by the Clergy of *Man*, and going to *Avignon* was confirm'd by Pope *Gregory* the XI. and Consecrated *per Cardinalem Presbiterium, dudum Archiepiscopum*; in his return home he was made Prisoner at *Bolonia* in *Picardy* and lay in Irons two Years, and at last forced to ransom himself for 500 Marks; so that he was not installed till the Year 1376, in which Mr. *Jones's* Account determines he was succeeded (as Dr. *Heylin* in his help to English History informs us) by,

Robert Welby Anno 1396, who 'tis believ'd fate 22 Years, and had for his Successor,

John Sperton, who is the first Bishop mention'd in the *Manks* Records; after him we find no Bishop nam'd till the Year 1503, in which

Evan or *Huan* who was elected by *Sr. Thomas Stanley*, then Governor, & after Lord, from whence may be observed the Clergy's Election of their Bishops ceased and became fix'd in the House of *Stanley*, where it hath remained ever since. This *Evan* was succeeded by

Hugh Hesketh, as appears by the Roll of the Family of *Rufford*, viz. *Hugh Hesketh* third Son to *Robert*, Esquire, a Rev. Father in God, the Bishop of the *Isle of Man*; and *hic jacet Robertus Hesketh Armiger, qui obiit primo Die Jan. A. D. 1490*. He was succeeded by

Robert Ferrier, who sat Bishop An. 1554, says *Sr. Richard Baker*. He was afterwards removed to *St. David's* (says *Grafton*) and was succeeded by

Henry Man Anno 1555, who died 1556, says Dr. *Heylin*, and was succeeded by

Bishop *Salisbury*, the Year uncertain; whose Successor was,

Thomas Stanley Son to *Sr. Edward Stanley* first Lord *Monteagle*, how long he fate is uncertain, but it appears by Record, *John Merrick* was sworn Bishop of the Isles Anno 1577. It was he who gave Mr. *Camden* the History of the *Isle of Man*, Publish'd in his *Britannia*. He was succeeded by

George Lloyd Anno 1600, who was afterwards remov'd to *Chester*. And had for his Successor

Bishop *Foster* as Dr. *Heylin* in his help

help to *English* History informs us. And was succeeded by

Dr. *John Phillips* Anno 1605, a Native of *North Wales*, who was sworn Bishop the same Year. He Translated the Common Prayer (at this Time to be seen,) into the Language of the Natives; and Mr. *Challoner* says the Bible, tho not now extant. A Man famous in his Generation for his great Pains in Preaching, his Charity and Hospitality, even to the meanest of the People. He was succeeded by

Dr. *Richard Parr* Anno 1635, a *Lancashire* Man, sometime Fellow of *Brazen-Nose* Colledge in *Oxford*; who whilst he continued in the University (says Mr. *Challoner* of his own Knowledge,) was an eminent Preacher. He was the last who sat Bishop before our late unhappy Civil Wars. Next to him

Samuel Rutter was sworn [Bishop Anno 1661. He had been Arch Deacon several Years, and govern'd the Church with great Prudence, during the then late Wars he was a Man of exemplary Goodness and Moderation, he sat Bishop till the Year 1663, to whose assistance I am greatly oblig'd for his Collections and Memoirs made use of in my present History of the noble House of *Stanley*, but especially

in the ever memorable Siege of *L A-T H A M*; the defence whereof he had a large share in. After him

Dr. *Isaac Barrow* was Consecrated Bishop Anno 1663, and sent over Governor by *Charles* Earl of *Derby*. He was a Man of a Public Spirit, and great designs for the good of the Church; to whose Industry is greatly owing all the Learning amongst the Clergy of *Man*, and to whose Prudence and Charity many of the Poor Clergy owe the Bread they eat. This good Man to the great loss of the Island was remov'd to *St. Asaph*. And was succeeded by

Dr. *Henry Bridgeman* Anno 1671. And after him

Dr. *John Lake* Anno 1682, afterwards remov'd to *Bristol*. And next to him

Dr. *Baptist Levinz* Anno 1684, who died 1693: And was succeeded by the

Reverend Dr. *Thomas Wilson*, the present learned and worthy Bishop of that Isle, whom G O D long Continue.

The Church of *Man* is govern'd

M

under

under a Bishop, by an Arch Deacon, two Vicars General and sixteen Ministers.

The *Militia* under the Governors, by three Majors and eighteen Captains of Parishes, the Towns by the four Constables. And the Civil Constitution by two Deemsters, six Coroners, seventeen Moars or Bailiffs, with several inferior Officers under them.

The Bishops of *Man* besides their Spiritual Jurisdiction, are Barons of this Isle. In all Tryals for Life they may assist in the Temporal Court till the Sentence. They hold Courts in their own Names for their Temporalities, If any of their Tennants are try'd for Life they may demand them from the Lord's Court, and try them by a Jury of their own Tennants, and in Case of Conviction the Lands they hold are forfeited to the Bishop.

The Arms of the Bishoprick are up-



on three Assents, the Virgin MARY standing with her Arms extended between two Pillars, on the Dexter whereof is a Church in base, the ancient Arms of M A N.

The Arch-Deacon is the second Spiritual Magistrate; he has in all inferior Cases alternate jurisdiction with the Bishop; and many other privileges, as well in Temporals as Spirituals: He holds his Courts either in Person or by his Official, as the Bishop does his by his Vicars general, which are always two, one for each Division of the Isle, and are in the nature of Chancellors to the Bishop; these with the Registers compose the Consistory Court, and have under their jurisdiction seventeen Parishes.

There were formerly many Chapels in the Isle, and there are now in each Town one standing, as also one in the centre of the Land dedicated to St. *John*, near which, on a little Hill, they hold their Tynwald Court, or publick Assembly, at which their Laws are promulged on every Midsummer Day, as being raised with several Ascents for the different orders of People, and is indeed a pretty Curiosity.

But above all the Abbies seem to have exceeded the Ability of the Country among which the Abby of St. *Mary* of *Rushen* was the chief, it consisted of twelve Monks and an Ab-

bot, who at first were meanly endow-
ed, and liv'd mostly by their Labour,
but in Process of Time they had good
Revenues.

The Buildings were very handsome,
the Rooms convenient, and the Cha-
pel larger than any thing, (the Ca-
thedral excepted.) In the Island it was
call'd the Daughter of *Furness*, which
is said to be the Mother of this and
many other Abbies in the *Isle of*
Man.

In the Records thereof is found, That
one *John Fargher* was Abbot of *Rush-*
en and deputy Governor, and in a
piece of Timber in *Kirk-Arbory* which
seperates the Church from the Chan-
cel, one *Thomas Radcliffe* was Abbot
of *Rushen*.

These Abbots were Barons of the
Island, held Courts for their Tempo-
ralities in their own Names, might
demand a Prisoner from the Lord's
Court if their own Tennant, and try
him by a Jury of their own Tennants
as the Steward of the Abby Lands
may do at this Day.

The Prioress of *Douglas* was a Ba-
roness of the Island, and enjoy'd the
same Privilege. The Priory was said

to be built by *St. Bridget* when she
came to receive the Veil of Virginity
from *St. Maughold*. The Situation of
the Nunnery is much the pleasantest
in the Island.

There were likewise the Friars Mi-
nors of *Beemaken*, and a small Plan-
tation of the *Cistercian* Order in *Kirk-*
Christ lez Ayre, but neither of these
had Barronies annex to them.

There were likewise several Foreign
Barons as before mention'd ; but few
or none of them appear now, nor
have any Lands or Tennants to re-
present.

Thus I have given my Readers
the History, Constitution, and Seltle-
ment of this little State in all its
Branches, Civil, Military, and Eccle-
siastic ; with all the Subordinate Of-
ficers necessarily employ'd therein, by
which the People in Church and
State are to be govern'd by the most
noble House, now Lords thereof ;
with an Historical Account of their
Kings and Bishops.

I have only to add a Catalogue of
their Governors, and the *North* and
South Divisions.

A

CATALOGUE

OF THE

GOVERNORS

Of this I S L E Since

Sir John Stanley's

Time, till now. With the *North* and *South*
Divisions.

Governors Names.	The Year.	Governors Names.	The Year.
J O H N Letherland, Lieut.	1417.	Peter Dutton, Lieut.	1496.
John Fasakerly, Lieut.	1418.	Henry Radcliff, Abbot of <i>Rusben</i> De-	
John Walton, Lieut.	1422.	puty.	1497.
Henry Byron, Lieut.	1428.	Randolph <i>Rushton</i> , Capt.	1505.
		Sir John Ireland, Knight Lieut.	1508.
		John Ireland, Lieut.	1516.
		Randolph <i>Rushton</i> , Capt.	1517.

Note. I find no Record from this
Time till the Year 1492.

Thomas

The History of the Isle of Man.

51

Governors Names.	The Year.	Governors Names.	The Year
<i>Thomas Danisport</i> , Capt.	1519.	<i>Cuth. Gerrard</i> Capt.	} 1592.
<i>Rich. Holt</i> , Lieut.	1526.	<i>Tho. Martinier</i> , Deputy.	
<i>John Fleming</i> , Capt.	1529	<i>Note.</i> 1591 <i>Richard Aderton</i> was admitted and Sworn Lieutenant under the Captain, by my Lord's Directions for all Martial Affairs.	
<i>Thomas Sherburn</i> , Lieut.	1530.	<i>The Hon. William Stanley</i> , Captain,	} 1593.
<i>Henry Bradley</i> , Deputy-Lieut.	1532	afterwards Earl of <i>Derby</i> ,	
<i>Henry Stanley</i> , Capt,	1533	<i>Randolph Stanley</i> Capt.	1594.
<i>George Stanley</i> , Capt.	1535	<i>Sir Tho. Gerrard</i> , Knt. Capt.	} 1596.
<i>Thomas Stanley</i> , Knt. Lieut.	1537	<i>Cuth. Gerrard</i> , Deputy,	
<i>George Stanley</i> , Capt.	1539	<i>Tho. Gerrard</i> , Knt. Capt.	} 1597.
<i>Thomas Tyldsley</i> , Deputy,	1540	<i>Ro. Molyneux</i> Deputy,	
<i>William Stanley</i> , Deputy,	1544	<i>Cuth. Gerrard</i> , Capt.	} 1599.
<i>Henry Stanley</i> , Capt.]	1552	<i>Ro. Molyneux</i> Deputy,	
<i>Thomas Stanley</i> , Knt. Lieut.	1562	<i>Rob. Molyneux</i> , Capt.	1600.
<i>Richard Ashton</i> , Capt.	1566.	<i>John Ireland</i> and <i>John Birch</i>	} 1609.
<i>Thomas Stanley</i> Knt. Lieut.	1567.	chal Governors, jointly by	
<i>Edward Tarbock</i> , Capt.	1569	Patent from the King.	1
<i>John Hammer</i> , Capt.	1575	<i>John Ireland</i> , Lieut. and Capt.	1610.
<i>Richard Sherburn</i> , Capt.	1580.	<i>Ro. Molyneux</i> , Capt,	1612.

N

Edwara

The History of the Isle of Man.

Governors Names.	The Year.	Governors Names.	The Year
<i>Edward Fletcher</i> , Deputy,	1621.	<i>William Christian</i> , Governor,	1656,
<i>Edward Fletcher</i> Governor,	1622.	<i>James Challoner</i> Governor,	1658.
<i>Sir Ferd. Liege</i> , Knt. and Capt.	1623.	After the Restoration of the K I N G.	
<i>Edward Fletcher</i> , Deputy,	1625		
<i>Edward Holmewood</i> , Capt.	1626		
<i>Edward Fletcher</i> , Deputy,	1627.		
<i>Edward Christian</i> Lieut. and Capt	1628.		
<i>Evan Christian</i> , Deputy,	1634.	<i>Roger Nowell</i> , Governor,	} 1660
<i>Sir Charles Gerrard</i> , Knt Capt.	1635	<i>Rich. Stevenson</i> his Deputy,	
<i>John Sharplefs</i> , Deputy,	1636.	<i>Henry Nowell</i> , Deputy for one	} 1663
<i>Radcliff Gerrard</i> , Capt.	1639	Part of the Year, and <i>Tho.</i>	
<i>John Greenbalgh</i> , Governor,	1640	<i>Stanley</i> for the other part.	1
<i>Sir Phillip Musgrave</i> , Knt. and Bar.	1651	<i>Bishop Barrow</i> Governor,	} 1664
<i>Samuel Smith</i> , Deputy Governor,	1652	<i>Henry Nowell</i> , his Deput.	
<i>Note.</i> That my Lord <i>Fairfax</i> made Commissioners for the Governing of the Isle this Year, viz. <i>James</i> <i>Challoner</i>, <i>Robert Dinely</i>, Esq; <i>Jo-</i> <i>nathan Witton</i> Clerk.		<i>Henry Nowell</i> , Governor,	1669.
		<i>Henry Stanley</i> , Governor,	1677
<i>Matthew Cadwell</i> , Governor,	1653.	<i>Robert Heywood</i> , Governor,	1678
		<i>Roger Kenyon</i> , Esq. Governor.	1691
		<i>Collonel Sankey</i> , Governor,	
		The Hon. Capt. <i>Cranston</i> , Governor,	
		<i>Robert Maudesley</i> , Esq. Governor,	

Capt.

Governors Names.

Capt. *Alexander Horn*, Governor,
Major *Floyd*, Governor,

Governors Names.

The Year.

Thomas Horton Esq. Governor,
The Hon. *Jas. Murray* Esq. Gov. 1741

The North-Division.

K. K. *Patrick*, } Dedicated to
K. K. *German*, } those Saints.

K. K. *Michel*,

St. *Mary* of *Ballaugh*, a Parsonage,

St. *Patrick* *Furby*,

K. K. *Andrew's* the Arch-Deaconry,

K. K. *Bride*, dedicated to St. *Bridget*,
a Parsonage.

K. K. *Christ* *Lez-Ayre*,

The South-Division.

K. *Maughold*, dedicated to St.
Maughold the third Bishop,

to be the first Bishop of *Trym* in
Ireland.

K. K. *Lonan*, dedicated to *Lomanus*,
said by the Tradition to succeed St.
Maughold in the Bishoprick, the Son
of *Tygrida*, one of the three Holy
Sisters of St. *Patrick*, and thought

K. K. *Conchan*, dedicated to *Concha*,
Sister to St. *Martin* Bishop of *Tours*,
and Mother to St. *Patrick*.

K. K. *Braddan*, which signifies a

Salmon

The History of the Isle of Man.

Salmon, in the *Manks* Language

K. K. *Marown*, dedicated to that Saint,

K. K. *St. Anne*,

K. K. *Malew*, dedicated to *St. Lupus*,

K. K. *Arbory* dedicated to *St. Columbus*

K. K. *Christ Rushen*,

And Conclude, that the *Isle of Man* is blest with a Speedy and Impartial distribution of Justice: The Church is fill'd with Learned and Pious Divines, and the Doctrine, Practice, and Discipline thereof, Strictly Conformable to that of the Church of *England*: And tho' it be as much short of its Learning, as it is of its Revenue; yet, without Vanity it may be truly said, that in its Uniformity it out does any Branch of the reform'd Churches.

F I N I S

The South-division.



